MISCELLANIES.

THE

SECOND VOLUME.

BY

Dr. *SWIFT*, Dr. *ARBUTHNOT*,

And Mr. *POPE*.

LONDON:

Printed for CHARLES BATHURST, at the *Croſs Keys* oppoſite St. *Dunſtan's* Church, *Fleetſtreet*, and CHARLES HITCH in *Pater-noſter-Row*, MDCCXLVII.

MISCELLANIES.

THE

SECOND VOLUME.

BY

And Mr. POPE.

BRITISH MUSEUM

LONDON

Printed for CHARLES BATHURST, at the Cross Keys opposite St. Dunstan's Church, Fleet-street, and CHARLES HITCH in Pater-noster-Row. MDCCXLVII.

THE CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

By Dr. SWIFT.

A Letter to a Young Clergyman lately entered into Holy Orders.
An Eſſay on the Fates of Clergymen.
An Eſſay on Modern Education.
A Letter to a Young Lady, on her Marriage.
The wonderful Wonder of Wonders.
The Wonder of all the Wonders that ever the World wonder'd at.
A Modeſt Propoſal to the Publick, for preventing the Children of poor People in Ireland *from being a Burthen to their Parents or Country, and for making them beneficial to the Publick.*

By

CONTENTS.

By Dr. ARBUTHNOT *and Mr.* POPE.

Περὶ Βαθους. Martinus Scriblerus *his Treatise of the* Art of Sinking *in Poetry.*

M. Scribleri *Virgilius Restauratus.*

Essay of the Origine of Sciences, by Mr. Pope *and Dr.* Parnell.

Annus Mirabilis.

Stradling *versus* Styles, *a Specimen of* Scriblerus's *Reports.*

By Mr. POPE.

A Key to the Lock.

The Memoirs of P. P. *Clark of this Parish.*

Thoughts *on several Subjects.*

A LET-

A LETTER TO A Young Clergyman Lately Entered into HOLY ORDERS.

SIR, Dublin, Jan. 9, 1719-20.

ALTHOUGH it was againſt my Knowledge or Advice that you entered into Holy Orders, under the preſent Diſpoſition of Mankind towards the *Church*, yet ſince it is now ſuppoſed too late to recede, (at leaſt according to the general Practice and Opinion) I cannot forbear offering my Thoughts to you upon this new Condition of Life you are engaged in.

I could heartily wiſh that the Circumſtances of your Fortune had enabled you to have continued ſome Years longer in the Univerſity, at leaſt till you

were ten Years ſtanding; to have laid in a competent Stock of human Learning, and ſome Knowledge in Divinity, before you attempted to appear in the World: For I cannot but lament the common Courſe, which at leaſt nine in ten of thoſe who enter into the Miniſtry are obliged to run. When they have taken a Degree, and are conſequently grown a Burden to their Friends, who now think themſelves fully diſcharged, they get into Orders as ſoon as they can, (upon which I ſhall make no Remarks) firſt ſollicit a Readerſhip, and if they be very fortunate, arrive in time to a Curacy here in Town, or elſe are ſent to be Aſſiſtants in the Country, where they probably continue ſeveral Years (many of them their whole Lives) with thirty or forty Pounds a Year for their ſupport: Till ſome Biſhop, who happens to be not over-ſtock'd with Relations, or attached to Favourites, or is content to ſupply his Dioceſe without Colonies from *England*, beſtows upon them ſome inconſiderable Benefice, when 'tis odds they are already encumber'd with a numerous Family. I would be glad to know what Intervals of Life ſuch Perſons can poſſibly ſet a-part for Improvement of their minds; or which way they could be furniſh'd with Books, the Library they brought with them from their College being uſually not the moſt numerous, or judiciouſly choſen. If ſuch Gentlemen arrive to be great ſcholars, it muſt, I think, be either by means ſupernatural, or by a method altogether out of any Road yet known to the Learned. But I conceive the Fact directly otherwiſe, and that many of them loſe the greateſt Part of the ſmall Pittance they received at the Univerſity.

I take it for granted that you intend to purſue the beaten Track, and are already deſirous to be ſeen

in

in a Pulpit; only I hope you will think it proper to paſs your Quarentine among ſome of the deſolate Churches five Miles round this Town, where you may at leaſt learn to *Read* and to *Speak* before you venture to expoſe your Parts in a City-Congregation; not that theſe are better Judges, but becauſe, if a man muſt needs expoſe his Folly, it is more ſafe and diſcreet to do ſo before a few Witneſſes, and in a ſcatter'd Neighbourhood. And you will do well if you can prevail upon ſome intimate and judicious Friend to be your conſtant Hearer, and allow him with the utmoſt Freedom to give you notice of whatever he ſhall find amiſs, either in your Voice or Geſture; for want of which early Warning many Clergymen continue defective, and ſometimes ridiculous, to the End of their Lives. Neither is it rare to obſerve among excellent and learned Divines, a certain ungracious manner, or an unhappy Tone of Voice, which they never have been able to ſhake off.

I could likewiſe have been glad if you had applied yourſelf a little more to the Study of the *Engliſh* Language than I fear you have done; the Neglect whereof is one of the moſt general Defects among the Scholars of this Kingdom, who ſeem not to have the leaſt Conception of a ſtyle, but run on in a flat kind of Phraſeology, often mingled with barbarous Terms and Expreſſions peculiar to the Nation: Neither do I perceive that any perſon either finds or acknowledges his Wants upon this Head, or in the leaſt deſires to have them ſupplied. Proper Words in proper Places make the true definition of a Style. But this would require too ample a Diſquiſition to be now dwelt on: However, I ſhall venture to name one or two Faults, which are eaſily to be remedied with a very ſmall Portion of Abilities.

The firſt is the frequent Uſe of obſcure Terms, which by the Women are called *hard Words*, and by the better ſort of Vulgar, *fine Language*; than which I do not know a more univerſal, inexcuſable, and unneceſſary Miſtake among the Clergy of all Diſtinctions, but eſpecially the younger Practitioners. I have been curious enough to take a Liſt of ſeveral hundred Words in a Sermon of a new Beginner, which not one of his Hearers among a hundred could poſſibly underſtand; neither can I eaſily call to mind any Clergyman of my own Acquaintance who is wholly exempt from this Error, although many of them agree with me in the Diſlike of the Thing. But I am apt to put myſelf in the Place of the Vulgar, and think many Words difficult or obſcure, which they will not allow to be ſo, becauſe thoſe Words are obvious to Scholars. I believe the method obſerved by the famous Lord *Falkland*, in ſome of his Writings, would not be an ill one for young Divines: I was aſſured by an old Perſon of Quality, who knew him well, that when he doubted whether a Word were perfectly intelligible or no, he uſed to conſult one of his Lady's Chambermaids, (not the Waiting-woman, becauſe it was poſſible ſhe might be converſant in Romances) and by her Judgment was guided whether to receive or to reject it. And if that great Perſon thought ſuch a Caution neceſſary in Treatiſes offered to the learned World, it will be ſure at leaſt as proper in Sermons, where the meaneſt Hearer is ſuppoſed to be concerned, and where very often a Lady's Chambermaid may be allowed to equal half the Congregation, both as to Quality and Underſtanding. But I know not how it comes to paſs, that Profeſſors in moſt Arts and Sciences are generally the worſt qualified to explain their Meanings to thoſe who are not

of

of their Tribe: A common Farmer ſhall make you underſtand in three Words, *that his Foot is out of Joint, or his Collar-bone broken*; wherein a *Surgeon*, after a hundred terms of Art, if you are not a Scholar, ſhall leave you to ſeek. It is frequently the ſame Caſe in Law, Phyſick, and even many of the meaner Arts.

And upon this Account it is, that among *hard Words*, I number likewiſe thoſe which are peculiar to Divinity as it is a ſcience, becauſe I obſerved ſeveral Clergymen, otherwiſe little fond of obſcure Terms, yet in their Sermons very liberal of all thoſe which they find in Eccleſiaſtical Writers, as if it were our Duty to underſtand them; which I am ſure it is not. And I defy the greateſt Divine to produce any Law either of God or Man, which obliges me to comprehend the Meaning of *Omniſcience*, *Omnipreſence*, *Ubiquity*, *Attribute*, *Beatifick Viſion*, with a thouſand others ſo frequent in Pulpits, any more than that of *Excentrick*, *Idioſyntraſy*, *Entity*, and the like. I believe I may venture to inſiſt further, that many terms uſed in Holy Writ, particularly by St. *Paul*, might with more Diſcretion be changed into plainer Speech, except when they are introduced as part of a Quotation.

I am the more earneſt in this matter, becauſe it is a general Complaint, and the juſteſt in the World. For a Divine has nothing to ſay to the wiſeſt Congregation of any Pariſh in this Kingdom, which he may not expreſs in a manner to be underſtood by the meaneſt among them. And this Aſſertion muſt be true, or elſe God requires from us more than we are able to perform. However, not to contend whether a Logician might poſſibly put a Caſe that would ſerve for an Exception, I will appeal to any Man of

Letters, whether at leaſt nineteen in twenty of thoſe perplexing Words might not be changed into eaſy ones, ſuch as naturally firſt occur to ordinary Men, and probably did ſo at firſt to thoſe very Gentlemen who are ſo fond of the former.

We are often reproved by Divines from the Pulpits, on Account of our Ignorance in things ſacred and perhaps with Juſtice enough: However, it is not very reaſonable for them to expect, that *common Men* ſhould underſtand Expreſſions, which are never made uſe of in *common Life*. No Gentleman thinks it ſafe or prudent to ſend a ſervant with a Meſſage, without repeating it more than once, and endeavouring to put it into terms brought down to the Capacity of the Bearer: Yet after all this Care, it is frequent for ſervants to miſtake, and ſometimes to occaſion miſunderſtandings among Friends. Although the common Domeſticks in a Gentleman's Family have more Opportunities of improving their minds, than the ordinary ſort of Tradeſmen.

It is uſual for Clergymen who are taxed with this learned Defect, to quote Dr. *Tillotſon*, and other famous Divines, in their Defence, without conſidering the Difference between elaborate Diſcourſes upon important Occaſions, delivered to Princes or Parliaments, written with a View of being made publick, and a plain Sermon intended for the middle or lower ſize of People. Neither do they ſeem to remember the many Alterations, Additions, and Expungings made by great Authors in thoſe Treatiſes, which they prepare for the Publick. Beſides, that excellent Prelate above-mentioned, was known to preach after a much more popular manner in the City-Congregations: and if in thoſe Parts of his Works he be any where too obſcure for the Underſtandings of many, who may

may be ſuppoſed to have been his Hearers, it ought to be numbered among his Omiſſions.

The Fear of being thought Pedants hath been of pernicious Conſequences to young Divines. This hath wholly taken many of them off from their ſeverer Studies in the Univerſity; which they have exchanged for Plays, Poems, and Pamphlets, in order to qualify them for Tea-Tables and Coffee-Houſes. This they uſually call *Polite Converſation*, *knowing the World*, and *reading Men inſtead of Books*. Theſe Accompliſhments, when applied in the Pulpit, appear by a quaint, terſe, florid ſtyle, rounded into Periods and Cadencies, commonly without either Propriety or Meaning. I have liſten'd with my utmoſt Attention for half an Hour to an Orator of this Species, without being able to underſtand, much leſs to carry away one ſingle ſentence out of a whole Sermon. Others, to ſhew that their ſtudies have not been confined to Sciences, or ancient Authors, will talk in the ſtyle of a Gaming Ordinary, and *White Friars*, where I ſuppoſe the Hearers can be little edified by the Terms of *Palming*, *Shuffling*, *Biting*, *Bamboozling*, and the like, if they have not been ſometimes converſant among Pickpockets and Sharpers. And truly, as they ſay, a Man is known by his Company, ſo it ſhould ſeem, that a Man's Company may be known by his manner of expreſſing himſelf, either in publick Aſſemblies or private Converſation.

It would be endleſs to run over the ſeveral Defects of ſtyle among us: I ſhall therefore ſay nothing of the *Mean* and the *Paultry*, (which are uſually attended by the *Fuſtian*) much leſs of the *Slovenly* or *Indecent*. Two things I will juſt warn you againſt: The firſt is, the frequency of flat unneceſſary Epithets; and the other is, the Folly of uſing old thread-bare Phraſes,

which will often make you go out of your Way to find and apply them, are nauſeous to rational Hearers, and will ſeldom expreſs your Meaning as well as your own natural Words.

Although, as I have already obſerved, our *Engliſh* Tongue is too little cultivated in this Kingdom, yet the Faults are nine in ten owing to Affectation, and not to the Want of Underſtanding. When a man's thoughts are clear, the propereſt Words will generally offer themſelves firſt, and his own Judgment will direct him in what Order to place them, ſo as they may be beſt underſtood. Where men err againſt this method, it is uſually on purpoſe, and to ſhew their Learning, their Oratory, their Politeneſs, or their Knowledge of the World. In ſhort, that Simplicity, without which no human Performance can arrive to any great Perfection, is no where more eminently uſeful than in this.

I have been conſidering that part of Oratory which relates to the moving of the Paſſions: This I obſerve is in Eſteem and Practice among ſome Church-Divines, as well as among all the Preachers and Hearers of the Fanatick or Enthuſiaſtick Strain. I will here deliver to you (perhaps with more Freedom than Prudence) my Opinion upon the Point.

The two great Orators of *Greece* and *Rome*, *Demoſthenes* and *Cicero*, though each of them a Leader (or as the *Greeks* called it, a *Demagogue*) in a popular State, yet ſeem to differ in their Practice upon this Branch of their Art: The former, who had to deal with a People of much more Politeneſs, Learning, and Wit, laid the greateſt Weight of his Oratory upon the ſtrength of his Arguments offered to their Underſtanding and Reaſon: Whereas *Tully* conſidered the Diſpoſitions of a ſincere, more ignorant, and leſs mercurial

mercurial Nation, by dwelling almoſt entirely on the pathetick Part.

But the principal Thing to be remember'd is, that the conſtant Deſign of both theſe Orators in all their ſpeeches, was to drive ſome one particular Point, either the Condemnation or Acquittal of an accuſed Perſon, a perſuaſive to War, the enforcing of a Law, and the like: Which was determined upon the ſpot, according as the Oratory on either ſide prevailed. And here it was often found of abſolute Neceſſity to inflame or cool the Paſſions of the Audience; eſpecially at *Rome*, where *Tully* ſpoke. And with thoſe Writings young Divines (I mean thoſe among them who read old Authors) are more converſant than with thoſe of *Demoſthenes*, who by many Degrees excelled the other, at leaſt as an Orator. But I do not ſee how this Talent of moving the Paſſions can be of any great Uſe towards directing Chriſtian Men in the Conduct of their Lives, at leaſt in theſe *Northern* Climates, where I am confident the ſtrongeſt Eloquence of that kind will leave few Impreſſions upon any of our ſpirits deep enough to laſt till the next Morning, or, rather, to the next Meal.

But what hath chiefly put me out of Conceit with this moving manner of Preaching, is, the frequent Diſappointment it meets with. I know a Gentleman who made it a Rule in reading, to ſkip over all Sentences where he ſpied a Note of Admiration at the End. I believe if thoſe Preachers who abound in *Epiphonema*'s, would but look about them, they would find one Part of their Congregation out of Countenance, and the other aſleep, except, perhaps, an old Female Beggar or two in the Iſles, who (if they be ſincere) may probably groan at the Sound.

Nor

Nor is it a Wonder that this Expedient ſhould ſo often miſcarry, which requires ſo much Art and Genius to arrive at any Perfection in it, as any Man will find, much ſooner than learn, by conſulting *Cicero* himſelf.

I therefore entreat you to make Uſe of this Faculty (if you are ever ſo unfortunate as to think you have it) as ſeldom, and with as much Caution as you can, elſe I may probably have Occaſion to ſay of you, as a great Perſon ſaid of another upon this very Subject. A Lady aſked him, coming out of Church, Whether it were not a very moving Diſcourſe? *Yes*, ſaid he, *I was extremely ſorry, for the Man is my Friend.*

If in Company you offer ſomething for a Jeſt, and No-body ſeconds you in your own Laughter, nor ſeems to reliſh what you ſaid, you may condemn their Taſte, if you pleaſe, and appeal to better Judgments; but in the mean time, it muſt be agreed, you make a very indifferent Figure: And it is, at leaſt, equally ridiculous to be diſappointed in endeavouring to make other Folks grieve, as to make them laugh.

A plain convincing Reaſon may poſſibly operate upon the Mind, both of a learned and ignorant Hearer as long as they live, and will edify a thouſand times more than the Art of wetting the Handkerchiefs of a whole Congregation, if you were ſure to attain it.

If your Arguments be ſtrong, in God's Name offer them in as moving a manner as the Nature of the Subject will probably admit, wherein Reaſon and good Advice will be your ſafeſt Guides; but beware of letting the pathetick Part ſwallow up the rational: For I ſuppoſe *Philoſophers* have long agreed, that Paſſion ſhould never prevail over Reaſon.

As

And as I take it, the two principal Branches of Preaching, are, firſt to tell the People what is their Duty, and then to convince them that it is ſo. The Topicks for both theſe, we know, are brought from *Scripture* and *Reaſon*. Upon this firſt, I wiſh it were often practiced to inſtruct the Hearers in the Limits, Extent, and Compaſs of every Duty, which requires a good deal of ſkill and judgment: The other Branch is, I think, not ſo difficult. But what I would offer upon both, is this, That it ſeems to be in the Power of a reaſonable Clergyman, if he will be at the Pains, to make the moſt ignorant Man comprehend what is his Duty, and to convince him by Arguments drawn to the Level of his Underſtanding, that he ought to perform it.

But I muſt remember that my Deſign in this *Paper*, was not ſo much to inſtruct you in your Buſineſs either as a Clergyman, or a Preacher, as to warn you againſt ſome Miſtakes which are obvious to the Generality of Mankind, as well as to me; and we who are Hearers, may be allowed to have ſome Opportunities in the Quality of being Standers-by. Only, perhaps, I may now again tranſgreſs, by deſiring you to expreſs the Heads of your Diviſions in as few and clear Words as you poſſibly can; otherwiſe, I and many thouſand others, will never be able to retain them, nor conſequently to carry away a ſyllable of the Sermon.

I ſhall now mention a Particular, wherein your whole Body will be certainly againſt me, and the Laity, almoſt to a Man, on my Side. However it came about, I cannot get over the Prejudice of taking ſome little Offence at the Clergy, for perpetually reading their Sermons; perhaps my frequent hearing of Foreigners, who never make Uſe of Notes, may have added to my Diſguſt. And I cannot but think, that

what

whatever is read, differs as much from what is repeated without Book, as a Copy does from an Original. At the ſame Time, I am highly ſenſible what an extream Difficulty it would be upon you to alter this Method; and that, in ſuch a Caſe, your Sermons would be much leſs valuable than they are, for want of Time to improve and correct them. I would therefore gladly come to a Compromiſe with you in this Matter. I knew a Clergyman of ſome Diſtinction, who appeared to deliver his Sermon without looking into his Notes, which when I complimented him upon, he aſſured me, he could not repeat ſix Lines; but his Method was to write the whole Sermon in a large plain Hand, with all the Forms of Margin, Paragraph, marked Page, and the like; then on *Sunday* Morning, took Care to run it over five or ſix times, which he could do in an Hour; and when he delivered it, by pretending to turn his Face from one ſide to the other, he would (in his own Expreſſion) pick up the Lines, and cheat his People by making them believe he had it all by Heart. He farther added, that whenever he happened by Neglect to omit any of theſe Circumſtances, the Vogue of the *Pariſh* was, *our Doctor gave us but an indifferent Sermon to-day*. Now among us, many Clergymen act too directly contrary to this Method, that from a Habit of ſaving *Time* and *Paper*, which they acquired at the Univerſity, they write in ſo diminutive a Manner, with ſuch frequent Blots and Interlineations, that they are hardly able to go on without perpetual Heſitations or extemporary Expletives; And I deſire to know what can be more inexcuſable, than to ſee a Divine and a Scholar, at a Loſs in reading his own Compoſitions, which it is ſuppoſed he has been preparing with much *Pains* and *Thought* for the Inſtruction

Inſtruction of his People. The Want of a little more Care in this Article, is the Cauſe of much ungraceful Behaviour. You will obſerve ſome Clergymen with their Heads held down from the Beginning to the End, within an Inch of the Cuſhion, to read what is hardly legible: which, beſides the untoward manner, hinders them from making the beſt Advantage of their Voice: Others again, have a trick of popping up and down every moment, from their *Paper* to the Audience, like an idle School boy on a Repetition Day.

Let me intreat you therefore, to add one half Crown a Year to the Article of *Paper*; to tranſcribe your Sermons in as large and plain a manner as you can, and either make no Interlineations, or change the whole Leaf; for we your Hearers, would rather you ſhould be leſs correct, than perpetually ſtammering, which I take to be one of the worſt *Soleciſms* in *Rhetorick*. And laſtly, read your Sermon once or twice for a few Days before you preach it: To which you will probably anſwer ſome Years hence, *That it was but juſt finiſhed when the laſt Bell rung to Church*; and I ſhall readily believe, but not excuſe you.

I cannot forbear warning you in the moſt earneſt manner, againſt endeavouring at Wit in your Sermons, becauſe, by the ſtricteſt computation, it is very near a Million to One that you have none; and becauſe too many of your Calling have conſequently made themſelves everlaſtingly ridiculous by attempting it. I remember ſeveral young Men in this Town, who could never leave the *Pulpit* under half a Dozen *Conceits*; and the Faculty adhered to thoſe Gentlemen a longer or ſhorter time, exactly in Proportion to their ſeveral Degrees of Dulneſs: Accordingly, I am told that ſome of them retain

it to this Day. I heartily wiſh the Brood were at an End.

Before you enter into the common unſufferable Cant, of taking all Occaſions to diſparage the Heathen *Philoſophers*, I hope you will differ from ſome of your Brethren, by firſt enquiring what thoſe *Philoſophers* can ſay for themſelves. The ſyſtem of Morality to be gathered out of the Writings or Sayings of thoſe ancient Sages, falls undoubtedly very ſhort of that delivered in the Goſpel, and wants, beſides, the Divine Sanction which our Saviour gave to his. Whatever is further related by the Evangeliſts, contains chiefly Matters of Fact, and conſequently of Faith; ſuch as the Birth of Chriſt, his being the Meſſiah, his Miracles, his Death, Reſurrection, and Aſcenſion: None of which can properly come under the Appellation of human Wiſdom, being intended only to make us wiſe unto Salvation. And therefore in this Point, nothing can juſtly be laid to the Charge of the *Philoſophers* further than that they were ignorant of certain Facts which happened long after their Death. But I am deceived, if a better Comment could be any where collected upon the moral Part of the Goſpel, than from the Writings of thoſe excellent Men; even that divine Precept of loving our Enemies, is at large inſiſted on by *Plato*, who puts it, as I remember, into the Mouth of *Socrates*. And as to the Reproach of Heatheniſm, I doubt they had leſs of it than the corrupted *Jews*, in whoſe Time they lived. For it is a groſs Piece of Ignorance among us, to conceive, that in thoſe polite and learned Ages, even Perſons of any tolerable Education, much leſs the wiſeſt Philoſophers, did acknowledge or worſhip any more than one Almighty Power, under ſeveral Denominations, to whom they allowed all thoſe Attributes we aſcribe

to the Divinity: And as I take it, human comprehenſion reacheth no further; neither did our Saviour think it neceſſary to explain to us the Nature of God, becauſe, I ſuppoſe, it would be impoſſible, without beſtowing on us other Faculties than we poſſeſs at preſent. But the true Miſery of the Heathen World, appears to be what I before mentioned, the Want of a Divine ſanction, without which, the Dictates of the Philoſophers failed in the Point of Authority, and conſequently the Bulk of Mankind lay indeed under a great Load of Ignorance, even in the Article of Morality; but the Philoſophers themſelves did not. Take the Matter in this Light, and it will afford Field enough for a Divine to enlarge on, by ſhewing the Advantages which the Chriſtian World has over the Heathen, and the abſolute Neceſſity of Divine Revelations, to make the Knowledge of the true God, and the Practice of Virtue more univerſal in the World.

I am not ignorant how much I differ in this Opinion from ſome ancient Fathers in the Church, who arguing againſt the Heathens, made it a principal Topick to decry their Philoſophy as much as they could; Which I hope, is not altogether our preſent Caſe. Beſides, it is to be conſidered that thoſe Fathers lived in the decline of *Literature*; and in my Judgment (who ſhould be unwilling to give the leaſt Offence) appear to be rather moſt excellent holy Perſons, than of tranſcendent Genius and Learning. Their genuine Writings (for many of them have extremely ſuffered by ſpurious Additions) are of admirable Uſe for confirming the Truth of ancient Doctrines and Diſcipline, by ſhewing the State and Practice of the Primitive Church. But among ſuch of them as have fallen in my Way, I do not remember any whoſe manner

of

of arguing or exhorting I could heartily recommend to the Imitation of a young Divine, when he is to ſpeak from the Pulpit. Perhaps I judge too haſtily; there being ſeveral of them, in whoſe Writings I have made very little Progreſs, and in others none at all. For I peruſed only ſuch as were recommended to me, at a time when I had more Leiſure, and a better Diſpoſition to read, than have ſince fallen to my ſhare.

To return then to the Heathen Philoſophers: I hope you will not only give them Quarter, but make their Works a conſiderable Part of your Study. To theſe I will venture to add the Principal Orators and Hiſtorians, and perhaps a few of the Poets: By the reading of which, you will ſoon diſcover your Mind and Thoughts to be enlarged, your Imagination extended and refined, your Judgment directed, your Admiration leſſened, and your Fortitude increaſed: All which Advantages muſt needs be of excellent Uſe to a Divine, whoſe Duty is to Preach and Practice the Contempt of human Things.

I would ſay ſomething concerning Quotations, wherein I think you cannot be too ſparing, except from Scripture, and the primitive Writers of the Church. As to the former, when you offer a Text as a Proof for an Illuſtration, we your Hearers expect to be fairly uſed, and ſometimes think we have Reaſon to complain, eſpecially of you younger Divines; which makes us fear, that ſome of you conceive you have no more to do than to turn over a Concordance, and there having found the Principal Word, introduce as much of the Verſe, as will ſerve your Turn, though, in reality, it makes nothing for you. I do not altogether diſapprove the manner of interweaving Texts of Scripture through the ſtyle of your Sermon, wherein,

wherein, however, I have ſometimes obſerved great Inſtances of Indiſcretion and Impropriety, againſt which I therefore venture to give you a Caution.

As to Quotations from ancient Fathers, I think they are beſt brought in, to confirm ſome Opinion controverted by thoſe who differ from us: In other Caſes, we give you full Power to adapt the Sentence for your own, rather than tell us, *as St.* Auſtin *excellently obſerves*. But to mention modern Writers by Name, or uſe the Phraſe of *a late excellent Prelate of our Church*, and the like, is altogether intolerable, and for what Reaſon I know not, makes every rational Hearer aſhamed. Of no better a Stamp is your *Heathen Philoſopher*, and *famous Poet*, and *Roman Hiſtorian*, at leaſt in common Congregations, who will rather believe you on your own Word, than on that of *Plato* or *Homer*.

I have lived to ſee *Greek* and *Latin* almoſt entirely driven out of the Pulpit, for which I am heartily glad. The frequent Uſe of the latter was certainly a Remnant of Popery, which never admitted Scripture in the vulgar Language; and I wonder that Practice was never accordingly objected to us by the Fanaticks.

The mention of Quotations puts me in mind of Common-Place Books, which have been long in Uſe by induſtrious young Divines, and I hear do ſtill continue ſo; I know they are very beneficial to Lawyers and Phyſicians, becauſe they are Collections of Facts or Caſes, whereupon a great Part of their ſeveral Faculties depend; of theſe, I have ſeen ſeveral, but never yet any written by a Clergyman; only from what I am informed, they generally are Extracts of Theological and Moral Sentences, drawn from Eccleſiaſtical and other Authors, reduced under proper Heads, uſually

begun, and perhaps finished, while the Collectors were young in the Church, as being intended for materials, or nurseries to stock future Sermons. You will observe the wisest Editors of ancient Authors, when they meet a sentence worthy of being distinguished, take special care to have the first word printed in capital letters, that you may not overlook it: Such, for Example, as *the Inconstancy of Fortune, the Goodness of Peace, the Excellency of Wisdom, the Certainty of Death; that Prosperity makes Men insolent, and Adversity humble*; and the like eternal Truths, which every Ploughman knew long enough before *Aristotle* or *Plato* were born. If Theological Common-Place Books be no better filled, I think they had better be laid aside; and I could wish that men of tolerable Intellectuals would trust their own natural Reason, improved by a general conversation with Books, to enlarge on a Point which they are supposed already to understand. If a rational man reads an excellent Author with just Application, he shall find himself extremely improved, and perhaps insensibly led to imitate that Author's Perfections, although in a little time he should not remember one Word in the Book, nor even the subject it handled: For Books give the same Turn to our Thoughts and Way of Reasoning, that good and ill company does to our behaviour and conversation; without either loading our memories, or making us even sensible of the change. And particularly I have observed in Preaching, that no men succeed better than those, who trust entirely to the stock or fund of their own Reason, advanced indeed, but not over-laid by commerce with Books. Whoever only reads in order to transcribe wise and shining Remarks, without entering into the genius and spirit of the Author, as it is probable he will

make

make no very judicious Extract, so he will be apt to trust to that collection in all his compositions, and be misled out of the regular Way of Thinking, in order to introduce those materials which he has been at the Pains to gather: And the Product of all this will be found a manifest incoherent Piece of Patch-work.

Some Gentlemen abounding in their University Erudition, are apt to fill their Sermons with Philosophical Terms and Notions of the metaphysical or abstracted Kind, which generally have one Advantage, to be equally understood by the Wise, the Vulgar, and the Preacher himself. I have been better entertained, and more informed by a chapter in the *Pilgrim's Progress*, than by a long Discourse upon the *Will* and the *Intellect*, and *simple* or *complex Ideas*. Others again are fond of dilating on *Matter* and *Motion*, talk of the *fortuitous Concourse of Atoms*, of *Theories*, and *Phænomena*; directly against the Advice of St. *Paul*, who yet appears to have been conversant enough in those kinds of studies.

I do not find that you are any where directed in the Canons or Articles, to attempt explaining the mysteries of the Christian Religion. And indeed, since Providence intended there should be mysteries, I do not see how it can be agreeable to *Piety*, *Orthodoxy*, or *good Sense*, to go about such a Work. For, to me, there seems to be a manifest Dilemma in the Case; If you explain them, they are mysteries no longer; if you fail, you have laboured to no Purpose. What I should think most reasonable and safe for you to do upon this Occasion, is upon solemn days to deliver the Doctrine as the Church holds it; and confirm it by Scripture. For my Part, having considered the matter impartially, I can see no great Rea-

for which those Gentlemen you call the *Free-Thinkers*, can have for their clamour against religious mysteries; since it is plain, they were not invented by the Clergy, to whom they bring no Profit, nor acquire any Honour. For every Clergyman is ready, either to tell us the utmost he knows, or to confess that he does not understand them; neither is it strange that there should be mysteries in Divinity, as well as in the commonest Operations in Nature.

And here I am at a Loss what to say, upon the frequent custom of preaching against *Atheism*, *Deism*, *Free-Thinking*, and the like, as young Divines are particularly fond of doing, especially when they exercise their Talent in Churches frequented by Persons of Quality; which, as it is but an ill compliment to the Audience, so I am under some doubt whether it answers the End.

Because Persons under those Imputations are generally no great frequenters of churches, and so the congregation is but little edified for the sake of three or four Fools who are past Grace: Neither do I think it any part of *Prudence*, to perplex the minds of well-disposed People with Doubts, which probably would never have otherwise come into their Heads. But I am of Opinion, and dare be positive in it, that not one in a hundred of those who pretend to be *Free-Thinkers*, are really so in their Hearts. For there is one Observation which I never knew to fail, and I desire you will examine it in the course of your Life, that no Gentleman of a liberal Education, and regular in his morals, did ever profess himself a *Free-Thinker*; Where then are these kind of People to be found? Among the worst part of the Soldiery, made up of Pages, younger Brothers of obscure Families, and others of desperate Fortunes;

or else among idle Town-Fops, and now and then a drunken Squire of the country. Therefore, nothing can be plainer, than that Ignorance and Vice are two Ingredients absolutely necessary in the composition of those you generally call *Free-Thinkers*, who in propriety of speech *are no Thinkers at all*. And since I am in the Way of it, pray consider one thing farther: As young as you are, you cannot but have already observed, what a violent Rain there is among too many weak People against University Education: Be firmly assured, that the whole Cry is made up by those, who were either never sent to a College, or through their Irregularities and Stupidity never made the least Improvement while they were there. I have at least forty of the latter sort now in my Eye; several of them in this Town, whose *Learning*, *Manners*, *Temperance*, *Probity*, *Good-nature*, and *Politicks*, are all of a Piece: Others of them in the country, oppressing their Tenants, tyrannizing over the Neighbourhood, cheating the Vicar, talking Nonsense, and getting drunk at the Sessions. It is from such seminaries as these, that the World is provided with the several Tribes and Denominations of *Free-Thinkers*, who, in my Judgment, are not to be reformed by Arguments offered to prove the Truth of the *Christian Religion*, because Reasoning will never make a Man correct an ill Opinion, which by Reasoning he never acquir'd: For, in the Course of Things, Men always grow vicious before they become Unbelievers; but if you would once convince the Town or Country Profligate, by Topicks drawn from the View of their own *Quiet*, *Reputation*, *Health*, and *Advantage*, their *Infidelity* would soon drop off: This, I confess, is no easy Task, because it is almost in a literal Sense, to fight with Beasts. Now, to make it clear, that we are to

look for no other Original of this *Infidelity*, whereof Divines so much complain, it is allowed on all Hands, that the People of *England* are more corrupt in their *Morals* than any other Nation this Day under the Sun: And this corruption is manifestly owing to other causes both *numerous* and *obvious*, much more than to the Publication of irreligious Books, which indeed are but the consequence of the former. For all the Writers against Christianity, since the Revolution, have been of the lowest Rank among Men, in regard to *Literature*, *Wit*, and good *Sense*, and upon that Account wholly unqualified to propagate *Heresies*, unless among a People already abandoned.

In an Age where every thing disliked by those who think with the Majority, is called *Disaffection*, it may perhaps be ill interpreted, when I venture to tell you, that this universal Depravation of *Manners*, is owing to the perpetual bandying of *Factions* among us for thirty years past; when, without weighing the *Motives* of *Justice*, *Law*, *Conscience*, or *Honour*, every Man adjusts his *Principles* to those of the *Party* he hath chosen, and among whom he may best find his own Account: But by reason of our frequent Vicissitudes, Men who were impatient to be out of Play, have been forced to recant, or at least to reconcile their former Tenets with every new System of Administration. Add to this, that the old fundamental Custom of annual Parliaments being wholly laid aside, and Elections growing chargeable, since Gentlemen found that their Country Seats brought them in less than a Seat in the House, the Voters (*that is to say*, the Bulk of the common People) have been universally seduced into *Bribery*, *Perjury*, *Drunkenness*, *Malice*, and *Slander*.

Not

Not to be further tedious, or rather invidious, these are a few, among other Causes, which have contributed to the Ruin of our *Morals*, and consequently to the Contempt of *Religion*. Put imagine to yourself, if you please, a landed Youth, whom his Mother would never suffer to look into a Book for fear of spoiling his Eyes, got into Parliament, and observing the Enemies to the Clergy heard with the utmost Applause, what Notions he must imbibe; how readily he will join in the Cry; what an Esteem he will conceive of himself; and what a Contempt he must entertain, not only for his Vicar at home, but for the whole Order!

I therefore again conclude, That the Trade of *Infidelity* hath been taken up only for an Expedient to keep in countenance that universal corruption of *Morals*, which many other Causes first contributed to introduce and to cultivate. And thus Mr. *Hobb*'s Saying upon Reason may be much more properly applied to Religion: That, *If Religion will be against a Man, a Man will be against Religion.* Though after all, I have heard a Profligate offer much stronger Arguments against paying his Debts, than ever he was known to do against *Christianity*; indeed, the Reason was, because in that Juncture he happened to be closer prest by the *Bailiff* than the *Parson*.

Ignorance may perhaps be the *Mother of Superstition*, but *Experience* hath not proved it to be so of *Devotion*; for *Christianity* always made the most easy and quickest Progress in civilized Countries. I mention this, because it is affirmed, that the Clergy are in most Credit where Ignorance prevails, (and surely this Kingdom would be called the *Paradise* of Clergymen,

gymen, if that Opinion were true) for which they instance *England* in the Times of *Popery*. But who ever knows any thing of three or four Centuries before the Reformation, will find the little Learning then ſtirring, was more equally divided between the *Engliſh* Clergy and Laity than it is at preſent. There were ſeveral famous Lawyers in that *Period*, whoſe Writings are ſtill in the higheſt Repute, and ſome *Hiſtorians* and *Poets*, who were not of the *Church*. Whereas now-a-days our Education is ſo corrupted, that you will hardly find a young Perſon of Quality with the leaſt Tincture of Knowledge, at the ſame Time that the Clergy were never more learned or ſo ſcurvily treated. Here among us, at leaſt, a Man of Letters out of the three Profeſſions, is almoſt a Prodigy. And theſe few, who have preſerved any Rudiments of Learning, are (except perhaps one or two Smatterers) the Clergy's Friends to a Man: And I dare appeal to any Clergyman in this Kingdom, whether the greateſt Dunce in his Pariſh is not always the moſt proud, wicked, fraudulent, and intractable of his Flock.

I think the Clergy have almoſt given over perplexing themſelves and their Hearers, with abſtruſe Points of Predeſtination, Election, and the like, at leaſt, it is time they ſhould; and therefore I ſhall not trouble you further upon this Head.

I have now ſaid all I could think convenient, with relation to your Conduct in the Pulpit. As to your Behaviour in Life in another Scene, I ſhall readily offer you my Thoughts if you appear to deſire them from

from me, by your Approbation of what I have here written; if not, I have already troubled you too much.

I am, SIR,

Your Affectionate

Friend and Servant.

AN

ESSAY

ON THE

FATES *of* CLERGYMEN.

THERE is no *Talent* so useful towards rising in the World, or which puts Men more out of the Reach of Fortune, than that Quality generally possessed by the dullest sort of People, and is in common Speech called *Discretion*, a Species of lower Prudence, by the Assistance of which, People of the meanest Intellectuals, without any other Qualification, pass through the World in great Tranquility, and with universal good Treatment, neither giving nor taking Offence. *Courts* are seldom unprovided of Persons under this Character, on whom, if they happen to be of great Quality, most Employments, even the greatest naturally fall, when Competitors will not agree; and in such Promotions no-body rejoices or grieves. The Truth of this I could prove by several Instances, within my own Memory (for I say nothing of the present Times.)

And

And indeed, as Regularity and Forms are of great Uſe in carrying on the Buſineſs of the World, ſo it is very convenient, that Perſons endued with this kind of Diſcretion, ſhould have that ſhare which is proper to their Talents in the conduct of Affairs, but by no Means to meddle in Matters which require *Genius*, *Learning*, *ſtrong Comprehenſion*, *Quickneſs of Conception*, *Magnanimity*, *Generoſity*, *Sagacity*, or any other ſuperior Gift of human Minds. Becauſe this ſort of *Diſcretion*, is uſually attended with a ſtrong deſire of Money, and few Scruples about the Way of obtaining it, with ſervile Flattery and Submiſſion, with a Want of all publick Spirit or Principle, with a perpetual wrong Judgment when the Owners come into Power and high Place, how to diſpoſe of Favour and Preferment; having no meaſure for Merit and Virtue in others, but thoſe very Steps by which themſelves aſcended; nor the leaſt intention of doing Good or Hurt to the Publick, farther than either one or t'other is likely to be ſubſervient to their own ſecurity or intereſt. Thus being void of all Friendſhip and Enmity, they never complain nor find Fault with the Times, and indeed never have Reaſon to do ſo.

Men of eminent Parts and Abilities, as well as Virtues, do ſometimes riſe in the *Courts*, ſometimes in the *Law*, and ſometimes, even in the *Church*. Such were the Lord *Bacon*, the Earl of *Strafford*, Archbiſhop *Laud* in the Reign of King *Charles* I. and others in our own times, whom I ſhall not name; but theſe, and many more, under different Princes, and in different Kingdoms, were *Diſgraced* or *Baniſhed*, or *ſuffered Death*, merely in Envy to their Virtues and ſuperior *Genius*, which emboldened them in great Exigencies and Diſtreſſes of State (wanting

(wanting a reaſonable Infuſion of this Aldermanly Diſcretion) to attempt the ſervice of their Prince and Country out of the common Forms.

This evil Fortune, which generally attends extraordinary Men in the management of great Affairs, hath been imputed to divers Cauſes, that need not be here ſet down, when ſo obvious an One occurs; if what a certain Writer obſerves be true, that *when a great Genius appears in the World, the Dunces are all in Confederacy againſt him.* And thus although he employs his *Talent* wholly in his cloſet, without interfering with any Man's Ambition or Avarice; what muſt he expect when he ventures out to ſeek for Preferment in a Court, but univerſal Oppoſition when he is mounting the Ladder, and every Hand ready to turn him off, when he is at the Top? And in this Point Fortune generally acts directly contrary to Nature; for in Nature we find, that Bodies full of Life and Spirits mount eaſily, and are hard to fall, whereas heavy Bodies are hard to riſe, and come down with greater Velocity, in Proportion to their Weight; but we find Fortune every Day acting juſt the Reverſe of this.

This Talent of *Diſcretion*, as I have deſcribed it in its ſeveral Adjuncts and Circumſtances, is no where ſo ſerviceable as to the *Clergy*, to whoſe Preferment nothing is ſo fatal as the character of Wit, Politeneſs in Reading, or Manners, or that kind of Behaviour which we contract by having too much converſed with Perſons of high Stations and Eminency; theſe Qualifications being reckoned by the *Vulgar* of *all Ranks*, to be Marks of *Levity*, which is the laſt crime the World will pardon in a *Clergyman*; To this I may add a free manner of ſpeaking in mixt company, and too frequent an Appearance in Places

Places of much Reſort, which are equally noxious, to ſpiritual Promotions.

I have known indeed a few Exceptions to ſome Parts of theſe Regulations. I have ſeen ſome of the dulleſt men alive aiming at Wit, and others with as little Pretenſions affecting Politeneſs in Manners and Diſcourſe, but never being able to perſuade the World of their Guilt, they grew into conſiderable ſtations, upon the firm Aſſurance which all People had of their *Diſcretion*, becauſe they were a ſize too low to deceive the World to their own Diſadvantage. But this I confeſs is a Tryal too dangerous often to engage in.

There is a known ſtory of a *Clergyman*, who was recommended for a Preferment by ſome great Men at Court, to an Archbiſhop. His Grace ſaid, he had heard that the *Clergyman* uſed to play at Whiſk and Swobbers; that as to playing now and then a ſober Game at Whiſk for Paſtime, it might be pardoned; but he could not digeſt thoſe wicked Swobbers, and, it was with ſome Pains that my Lord *S——rs* could undeceive him. I aſk, by what Talents we may ſuppoſe that great Prelate aſcended ſo high, or what ſort of Qualifications he would expect in thoſe whom he took into his Patronage, or would probably recommend to Court for the Government of *Diſtant Churches*.

Two *Clergymen* in my Memory ſtood Candidates for a ſmall *Free-School* in — *Shire*, where a Gentleman of Quality and Intereſt in the country, who happened to have a better Underſtanding than his Neighbours, procured the Place for him who was the better Scholar, and more gentlemanly Perſon of the two, very much to the Regret of all the Pariſh; the other being diſappointed came up to *London*, where he became

came the greateſt Pattern of this lower *Diſcretion* that I have known, and poſſeſſed with as heavy Intellectuals; which together with the coldneſs of his Temper, and Gravity of his Deportment, carried him ſafe through many Difficulties, and he lived and died in a great Station, while his Competitor is too obſcure for Fame to tell us what became of him.

This ſpecies of *Diſcretion*, which I ſo much celebrate, and do moſt heartily recommend, hath one Advantage not yet mentioned, that it will carry a Man ſafe through all the Malice and Variety of Parties, ſo far, that whatever Faction happens to be uppermoſt, his claim is uſually allowed for a ſhare of what is going. And the Thing ſeems to me highly reaſonable: For in all great changes, the prevailing ſide is uſually ſo tempeſtuous, that it wants the Ballaſt of thoſe, whom the World calls *Moderate Men*, and I call *Men of Diſcretion*, whom People in Power may with little ceremony load as heavy as they pleaſe, drive them through the hardeſt and deepeſt Roads without danger of found'ring, or breaking their Backs, and will be ſure to find them neither ruſty nor vicious.

I will here give the Reader a ſhort Hiſtory of two *Clergymen* in *England*, the characters of each, and the progreſs of their Fortunes in the World; by which the Force of worldly Diſcretion, and the bad conſequences from the Want of that Virtue will ſtrongly appear.

Coruſodes, an *Oxford* Student, and a Farmer's ſon, was never abſent from Prayers or Lecture, nor once out of his *College* after *Tom* had toll'd. He ſpent every Day ten Hours in his Cloſet, in reading his Courſes, Dozing, clipping Papers, or darning his Stockings, which laſt he performed to Admiration. He could

be

be ſoberly drunk at the Expence of others, with *College* Ale, and at thoſe ſeaſons was always moſt devout. He wore the ſame Gown five Years, without draggling or tearing. He never once look'd into a Play book or a Poem. He read *Virgil* and *Ramus* in the ſame Cadence, but with a very different Taſte. He never underſtood a Jeſt, or had the leaſt conception of Wit.

For one Saying he ſtands in Renown to this Day. Being with ſome other Students over a Pot of Ale, one of the company ſaid ſo many pleaſant Things, that the reſt were much diverted, only *Coruſodes* was ſilent and unmoved. When they parted, he called this merry companion aſide, and ſaid, *Sir, I perceive by your often ſpeaking, and our Friends Laughing, that you ſpoke many Jeſts, and you could not but obſerve my Silence. But, Sir, this is my Humour, I never make a Jeſt myſelf, nor ever laugh at another Man's.*

Coruſodes thus endowed got into Holy Orders, having by the moſt extreme Parſimony ſaved thirty four pounds out of a beggarly Fellowſhip, went up to *London*, where his ſiſter was Waiting-Woman to a Lady, and ſo good a ſollicitor, that by her Means he was admitted to read prayers in the Family twice a Day, at fourteen ſhillings a Month. He had now acquired a low, obſequious, awkward Bow, and a Talent of groſs Flattery, both in and out of ſeaſon; he would ſhake the Butler by the Hand; he taught the Page his *Catechiſm*, and was ſometimes admitted to dine at the Steward's Table. In ſhort, he got the good Word of the whole Family, and was recommended by my Lady for Chaplain to ſome other Noble Houſe, by which his Revenue (beſides Vales) amounted to about thirty pounds a Year; his ſiſter procured him a Scarf from my Lord (who had a

ſmall

ſmall Deſign of Gallantry upon her;) and by his Lordſhip's ſollicitation he got a Lecture-ſhip in Town of ſixty pounds a Year; where he preached conſtantly in Perſon, in a grave Manner, with an audible Voice, a Style Eccleſiaſtick, and the Matter (ſuch as it was) well ſuited to the Intellectuals of his Hearers. Some time after a country Living fell in my Lord's Diſpoſal, and his Lordſhip, who had now ſome Encouragement given him of ſucceſs in his Amour, beſtow'd the Living on *Coruſodes*, who ſtill kept his Lecture-ſhip and Reſidence in Town, where he was a conſtant Attendant at all Meetings relating to Charity, without ever contributing further than his frequent pious Exhortations. If any Women of better Faſhion in the Pariſh happened to be abſent from Church, they were ſure of a Viſit from him in a Day or two, to chide and to dine with them.

He had a ſelect Number of Poor, conſtantly attending at the Street Door of his Lodgings, for whom he was a common ſollicitor to his former Patroneſs, dropping in his own half-Crown among the Collections, and taking it out when he diſpoſed of the Money. At a Perſon of Quality's Houſe, he would never ſit down till he was thrice bid, and then upon the Corner of the moſt diſtant Chair. His whole Demeanor was formal and ſtarched, which adhered ſo cloſe, that he could never ſhake it off in his higheſt Promotion.

His Lord was now in high Employment at Court, and attended by him with the moſt abject Aſſiduity, and his Siſter being gone off with Child to a private Lodging, my Lord continued his Graces to *Coruſodes*, got him to be a Chaplain in Ordinary, and in due Time a Pariſh in Town, and a *Dignity in the Church*.

He

He paid his *Curates* punctually, at the loweſt ſallary, and partly out of the Communion-Money; but gave them good Advice in Abundance. He married a Citizen's Widow, who taught him to put out ſmall ſums at *Ten per Cent.* and brought him acquainted with Jobbers in *Change-Alley*. By her Dexterity, he ſold the Clarkſhip of his Pariſh, when it became vacant.

He kept a miſerable Houſe, but the Blame was laid wholly upon *Madam*; for the good Doctor was always at his *Books*, or viſiting the ſick, or doing other Offices of Charity and Piety in his Pariſh.

He treated all his Inferiors of the Clergy with a moſt ſanctified Pride; was rigorouſly and univerſally cenſorious upon all his Brethren of the Gown, on their firſt appearance in the World, or while they continued meanly preferred; but gave large Allowance to the Laity of high Rank or great Riches, uſing neither Eyes nor Ears for their Faults: He was never ſenſible of the leaſt corruption in *Courts*, *Parliaments*, or *Miniſtries*, but made the moſt favourable conſtructions of all publick Proceedings; and Power, in whatever Hands, or whatever Party, was always ſecure of his moſt charitable Opinion. He had many wholſome Maxims ready to excuſe all Miſcarriages of State; *Men are but Men*; *Errant vitiâ donec homines*; and *Quod ſupra nos, nihil ad nos*; with ſeveral others of equal Weight.

It would lengthen my paper beyond Meaſure to trace out the whole ſyſtem of his conduct, his dreadful Apprehenſions of *Popery*; his great Moderation towards Diſſenters of all Denominations; with hearty Wiſhes, that by yielding ſomewhat on both ſides, there might be a general Union among Proteſtants; his ſhort, inoffenſive Sermons in his Turns at Court,

and the matter exactly suited to the present Juncture of prevailing Opinions; The Arts he used to obtain a Mitre, by writing against Episcopacy, and the Proofs he gave of his Loyalty, by palliating or defending the murder of a martyr'd Prince.

Endowed with all these Accomplishments, we leave him in the full career of success, mounting fast towards the top of the Ladder Ecclesiastical, which he hath a fair probability to reach, without the merit of one single Virtue, moderately stocked with the least valuable parts of Erudition, utterly devoid of all *Taste*, *Judgment*, or *Genius*, and in his Grandeur naturally chusing to hawl up others after him, whose Accomplishments most resemble his own, except his beloved Sons, Nephews, or other Kindred, be not in Competition; or lastly, except his Inclinations be diverted by those who have power to mortify or further advance him.

Eugenio set out from the same University, and about the same time with *Corydon*; he had the Reputation of an arch Lad at school, and was unfortunately possessed with a *Talent* for *Poetry*, on which Account he received many chiding Letters from his Father, and grave Advice from his Tutor. He did not neglect his College Learning, but his chief Study was the Authors of Antiquity, with a perfect Knowledge in the *Greek* and *Roman Tongues*. He could never procure himself to be chosen Fellow; for it was objected against him, that he had written Verses, and particularly some, wherein he glanced at a certain Reverend Doctor, famous for Dulness: That he had been seen bowing to Ladies as he met them in the streets; and it was proved, that once he had been found dancing in a private Family with half a dozen of both Sexes.

He was the younger ſon to a Gentleman of a good Birth, but ſmall Fortune, and his Father dying, he was driven to *London*, to ſeek his Fortune. He got into Orders, and became Reader in a Pariſh-Church at twenty pounds a Year, was carried by an *Oxford* Friend to *Will's Coffee-Houſe*, frequented in thoſe Days by Men of Wit, where, in ſome Time, he had the bad Luck to be diſtinguiſhed. His ſcanty ſallary compelled him to run deep in Debt for a new Gown and Caſſock, and now and then forced him to write ſome Paper of Wit or Humour, or preach a Sermon for ten ſhillings, to ſupply his Neceſſities. He was a thouſand times recommended by his political Friends to great Perſons, as a young Man of excellent Parts, who deſerved Encouragement, and received a thouſand promiſes; but his modeſty, and a generous ſpirit, which diſdained the ſlavery of continual Application and Attendance, always diſappointed him, making room for vigilant Dunces, who were ſure to be never out of ſight.

He had an excellent Faculty in preaching, if he were not ſometimes a little too refined, and apt to truſt too much to his own Way of thinking and reaſoning.

When upon the Vacancy of Preferment he was hardly drawn to attend upon ſome promiſing Lord, he received the uſual Anſwer, that he came too late, for it had been given to another the very Day before. And he had only this Comfort left, that every Body ſaid, it was a thouſand Pities, ſomething could not be done for poor Mr. *Eugenio*.

The Remainder of his Story will be diſpatched in a few Words: Wearied with weak Hopes, and weaker Purſuits, he accepted a Curacy in *Derbyſhire* of thirty pounds a Year, and when he was

five and forty, had the great Felicity to be preferred by a Friend of his Father's, to a Vicaridge worth annually ſixty pounds, in the moſt deſart Parts of *Lincolnſhire*, where, his ſpirit quite ſunk with thoſe Reflections that Solitude and Diſappoinments bring, he married a Farmer's Widow, and is ſtill alive, utterly undiſtinguiſhed and forgotten, only ſome of the Neighbours have accidentally heard, *that he had been a notable Man in his Youth.*

A N

AN ESSAY ON *Modern Education.*

FROM frequently reflecting upon the Courſe and Method of educating Youth in this and a neighbouring Kingdom, with the general ſucceſs and conſequence thereof, I am come to this Determination, That Education is always the *worſe* in Proportion to the *Wealth* and *Grandeur* of the Parents; nor do I doubt in the leaſt, that if the whole World were now under the Dominion of one *Monarch* (provided I might be allowed to chuſe *where* he ſhould fix the Seat of his Empire) the only Son and Heir of that Monarch would be the worſt educated Mortal, that ever was born ſince the Creation; and I doubt, the ſame Proportion will hold through all Degrees and Titles, from an Emperor downwards to the common Gentry.

I do not ſay, that this has been always the Caſe; for in better Times it was directly otherwiſe, and a

Scholar may fill half his *Greek* and *Roman* ſhelves with Authors of the nobleſt Birth, as well as higheſt Virtue: Nor, do I tax all Nations at preſent with this Defect, for I know there are ſome to be excepted, and particularly *Scotland*, under all the Diſadvantages of its Climate and Soil, if that happineſs be not rather owing even to thoſe very Diſadvantages. What is then to be done, if this Reflection muſt fix on two countries, which will be moſt ready to take Offence, and which of all others it will be leaſt prudent or ſafe to offend?

But there is one circumſtance yet more dangerous and lamentable: For if according to the *Poſtulatum* already laid down, the higher Quality any Youth is of, he is in greater Likelyhood to be worſe educated; it behoves me to dread, and keep far from the Verge of *Scandalum Magnatum*.

Retracting therefore that hazardous *Poſtulatum*, I ſhall venture no further at preſent than to ſay, that perhaps ſome additional care in educating the ſons of Nobility and principal Gentry, might not be ill employed. If this be not delivered with ſoftneſs enough, I muſt for the future be ſilent.

In the mean Time, let me aſk only two Queſtions, which relate to *England*. I aſk firſt, how it comes about, that for above ſixty years paſt, the chief conduct of Affairs hath been generally placed in the hands of *New men*, with very few Exceptions? The Nobleſt Blood of *England* having been ſhed in the grand Rebellion, many great Families became extinct, or ſupported only by Minors: When the King was reſtored, very few of thoſe Lords remained, who began, or at leaſt had improved their Education, under the Reigns of King *James*, or King *Charles* I. of which Lords the two principal were the Marquis

of

of *Ormond*, and the Earl of *Southampton*. The Minors had, during the Rebellion and Uſurpation, either received too much Tincture of bad Principles from thoſe fanatick Times, or coming to Age at the Reſtoration, fell into the Vices of that diſſolute Reign.

I date from this Æra, the corrupt Method of Education among us, and the Conſequence thereof, the Neceſſity the Crown lay under of introducing *New-men* into the chief conduct of publick affairs, or to the Office of what we now call Prime Miniſters; Men of Art, Knowledge, Application and Inſinuation, merely for want of a ſupply among the Nobility. They were generally (though not always) of good birth, ſometimes younger brothers, at other times ſuch, who although inheriting good eſtates yet happened to be well educated, and provided with learning. Such under that King, were *Hyde*, *Bridgeman*, *Clifford*, *Osborn*, *Godolphin*, *Aſhley-Cooper*: Few or none under the ſhort Reign of King *James* II. Under King *William*, *Sommers*, *Mountague*, *Churchil*, *Vernon*, *Boyle*, and many others; Under the Queen, *Harley*, *St. John*, *Harcourt*, *Trevor*, who indeed were perſons of the beſt private families, but unadorn'd with Titles. So in the following Reign, Mr. *Robert Walpole* was for many years Prime Miniſter, in which Poſt he ſtill happily continues: His brother *Horace* is Ambaſſador extraordinary to *France*. Mr. *Addiſon* and Mr. *Craggs*, without the leaſt alliance to ſupport them, have been Secretaries of State.

If the Facts have been thus for above ſixty years paſt (whereof I could with a little further recollection produce many more inſtances) I would aſk again, how it hath happened, that in a Nation plentifully

abounding with Nobility, ſo great a ſhare in the moſt competent parts of publick management, hath been for ſo long a period chiefly entruſted to Commoners, unleſs ſome omiſſions or defects of the higheſt import may be charged upon thoſe, to whom the care of educating our noble youth had been committed? For, if there be any difference between human creatures in the point of natural parts, as we uſually call them, it ſhould ſeem, that the advantage lies on the ſide of children, born from noble and wealthy parents; the ſame traditional ſloth and luxury which render their Body weak and effeminate, perhaps refining and giving a freer motion to the ſpirits, beyond what can be expected from the groſs, robuſt iſſue of meaner mortals. Add to this the peculiar advantages, which all young Noblemen poſſeſs, by the privileges of their birth. Such as a free acceſs to Courts, and a univerſal deference paid to their Perſons.

But as my Lord *Bacon* charges it for a Fault on Princes, that they are impatient to compaſs *Ends*, without giving themſelves the trouble of conſulting or executing the *Means*; ſo perhaps it may be the diſpoſition of young Nobles, either from the indulgence of parents, tutors and governors, or their own inactivity, that they expect the *Accompliſhments* of a good education, without the leaſt expence of *Time* or *Study* to acquire them.

What I ſaid laſt, I am ready to retract; for the caſe is infinitely worſe; and the very maxims ſet up to direct modern Education, are enough to deſtroy all the ſeeds of knowledge, honour, wiſdom and virtue among us. The current opinion prevails, that the ſtudy of *Greek* and *Latin* is loſs of time; that publick ſchools, by mingling the ſons of Noblemen with thoſe of the vulgar, engage the former in bad company;

pany; that Whipping breaks the ſpirits of lads well born; that Univerſities make young men pedants; that to dance, fence, ſpeak *French*, and know how to behave yourſelf among great perſons of both ſexes, comprehends *the whole Duty of a Gentleman.*

I cannot but think this wiſe ſyſtem of Education, hath been much cultivated among us by thoſe Worthies of the Army, who during the laſt War, returning from *Flanders* at the cloſe of each campaign, became the dictators of behaviour, dreſs, and politeneſs, to all thoſe youngſters, who frequent chocolate-coffee-gaming-houſes, drawing-rooms, opera's, levees and aſſemblies; where a Colonel by his pay, perquiſites and plunder, was qualified to outſhine many Peers of the Realm; and by the influence of an *exotick* habit and demeanor, added to other foreign accompliſhments, gave the law to the whole town, and was copyed as the ſtandard-pattern of whatever was refined in dreſs, equipage, converſation, or diverſions.

I remember in thoſe times an admired Original of that vocation, ſitting in a coffee-houſe near two gentlemen, whereof one was of the clergy, who were engaged in ſome diſcourſe that ſavoured of learning. This officer thought fit to interpoſe, and profeſſing to deliver the ſentiments of his fraternity, as well as his own (and probably did ſo of too many among them) turning to the clergyman, ſpoke in the following manner, *D—n me, Doctor, ſay what you will, the Army is the only School for Gentlemen. Do you think my Lord* Marlborough *beat the* French *with* Greek *and* Latin. *D—n me, a Scholar when he comes into good Company, what is he but an Aſs? D—n me, I would be glad by G—d, to ſee any of your Scholars with his Nouns, and his Verbs, and his Philoſophy, and Trigonometry, what a Figure he would make at a Siege, or*

Blockade,

Blockade, or rencountering —— D—n me, &c. After which he proceeded with a volley of military terms, leſs ſignificant, ſounding worſe, and harder to be underſtood than any that were ever coined by the commentators upon *Ariſtotle*. I would not here be thought to charge the Soldiery with ignorance and contempt of learning, without allowing exceptions, of which I have known many; but however, the worſt example, eſpecially in a great majority, will certainly prevail.

I have heard, that the late Earl of *Oxford*, in the time of his miniſtry, never paſs'd by *White's Chocolate-Houſe* (the common rendezvous of infamous ſharpers and noble cullies) without beſtowing a curſe upon that famous Academy, as the bane of half the *Engliſh Nobility*. I have likewiſe been told another paſſage concerning that great Miniſter, which, becauſe it gives a humorous idea of one principal ingredient in modern education, take as followeth. *Le Sack* the famous *French* dancing-maſter, in great admiration, aſked a friend, whether it were true, that Mr. *Harley* was made an Earl and Lord Treaſurer? And finding it confirmed, ſaid; *Well, I wonder what the Devil the Queen could ſee in him; for I attended him two Years, and he was the greateſt Dunce that ever I taught.*

Another hindrance to good Education, and I think the greateſt of any, is that pernicious cuſtom in rich and noble families, of entertaining *French* Tutors in their houſes. Theſe wretched *Pedagogues* are enjoyned by the Father, to take ſpecial care that the boy ſhall be perfect in his *French*; by the Mother, that *Maſter* muſt not walk till he is hot, nor be ſuffered to play with other boys, nor be wet in his feet, nor daub his cloaths, and to ſee the dancing-maſter attends conſtantly

conſtantly, and does his duty; ſhe further inſiſts, that the child be not kept too long poring on his book, becauſe he is ſubject to ſore eyes, and of a weakly conſtitution.

By theſe methods, the young gentleman is in every article as fully accompliſhed at eight years old as at eight and twenty, age adding only to the growth of his perſon and his vice; ſo that if you ſhould look at him in his boyhood through the magnifying end of a perſpective, and in his manhood through the other, it would be impoſſible to ſpy any difference; the ſame airs, the ſame ſtrutt, the ſame cock of his hat, and poſture of his ſword, (as far as the change of faſhions will allow) the ſame underſtanding, the ſame compaſs of knowledge, with the very ſame abſurdity, impudence, and impertinence of tongue.

He is taught from the Nurſery, that he muſt inherit a great eſtate, and hath no need to mind his book, which is a leſſon he never forgets to the end of his life. His chief ſolace is to ſteal down, and play at ſpan-farthing with the page, or young black-a-moor, or little favourite foot-boy, one of which is his principal confident and boſom-friend.

There is one young Lord in this town, who, by an unexampled piece of good fortune, was miraculouſly ſnatch'd out of the gulph of ignorance, confined to a publick ſchool for a due term of years, well whipped when he deſerved it, clad no better than his comrades, and always their play-fellow on the ſame foot, had no precedence in the ſchool, but what was given him by his merit, and loſt it whenever he was negligent. It is well known how many mutinies were bred at this unprecedented treatment, what complaints among his *Relations*, and other *Great Ones* of both ſexes; that his ſtockings with ſilver

clocks

clocks were raviſh'd from him; that he wore his own hair; that his dreſs was undiſtinguiſhed; that he was not fit to appear at a Ball or Aſſembly, nor ſuffered to go to either: And it was with the utmoſt difficulty, that he became qualified for his preſent removal, where he may probably be further perſecuted, and poſſibly with ſucceſs, if the firmneſs of a very worthy Governor, and his own good diſpoſitions will not preſerve him. I confeſs, I cannot but wiſh he may go on in the way he began, becauſe I have a curioſity to know by ſo ſingular an experiment, whether Truth, Honour, Juſtice, Temperance, Courage, and good Senſe acquired by a *School* and *College* education, may not produce a very tolerable lad, although he ſhould happen to fail in one or two of thoſe accompliſhments, which in the general vogue are held ſo important to the finiſhing of a gentleman.

It is true, I have known an Academical Education to have been exploded in publick aſſemblies; and have heard more than one or two perſons of high rank declare, they could learn nothing more at *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, than to drink Ale and ſmoak Tobacco; wherein I firmly believed them, and could have added ſome hundred examples from my own obſervation in one of thoſe Univerſities; but they all were of young heirs ſent thither, only for form; either from ſchools, where they were not ſuffered by their careful parents to ſtay above three months in the year; or from under the management of *French* family-tutors, who yet often attended them to their *College*, to prevent all poſſibility of their improvement: But I never yet knew any one perſon of quality, who followed his ſtudies at the Univerſity, and carried away his juſt proportion of learning, that was not ready upon all occaſions to celebrate and defend

that

that courſe of education, and to prove a Patron of learned men.

There is one circumſtance in a learned education, which ought to have much weight, even with thoſe who have no learning at all. The books read at *School* and *Colleges*, are full of incitements to Virtue, and diſcouragements from Vice, drawn from the wiſeſt Reaſons, the ſtrongeſt Motives, and the moſt influencing Examples. Thus young minds are filled early with an inclination to good, and an abhorrence of evil, both which increaſe in them, according to the advances they make in Literature; and, although they may be, and too often are, drawn by the temptations of youth, and the opportunities of a large fortune, into ſome irregularities, when they come forward into the great world, it is ever with reluctance and compunction of mind, becauſe their byaſs to Virtue ſtill continues. They may ſtray ſometimes out of infirmity or compliance, but they will ſoon return to the right road, and keep it always in view. I ſpeak only of thoſe exceſſes, which are too much the attendants of youth and warmer blood; for, as to the points of Honour, Truth, Juſtice, and other noble gifts of the mind, wherein the temperature of the body hath no concern, they are ſeldom or ever known to be wild.

I have engaged myſelf very unwarily in too copious a ſubject for ſo ſhort a paper. The preſent ſcope I would aim at is to prove, that ſome proportion of human knowledge appears requiſite to thoſe, who by their birth or fortune are called to the making of laws, and in a ſubordinate way to the execution of them; and that ſuch knowledge is not to be obtained without a miracle, under the frequent, corrupt, and ſottiſh methods, of educating thoſe, who

are

are born to Wealth or Titles. For, I would have it remembered, that I do by no means confine theſe remarks to young perſons of noble birth; the ſame errors running through all families, where there is wealth enough to afford, that their ſons (at leaſt the eldeſt) may be good for nothing. Why ſhould my ſon be a ſcholar, when it is not intended that he ſhould live by his learning? By this rule, if what is commonly ſaid be true, that money anſwereth all things, why ſhould my ſon be honeſt, temperate, juſt, or charitable, ſince he hath no intention to depend upon any of theſe qualities for a maintenance?

When all is done, perhaps, upon the whole, the matter is not ſo bad as I would make it; and God, who worketh good out of evil, acting only by the ordinary cauſe and rule of Nature, permits this continual circulation of human things for his own unſearchable ends. The Father grows rich by Avarice, Injuſtice, Oppreſſion; he is a Tyrant in the neighbourhood over ſlaves and beggars, whom he calls his Tenants. Why ſhould he deſire to have qualities infuſed into his ſon, which himſelf never poſſeſſed, or knew, or found the want of in the acquiſition of his wealth? The ſon bred in ſloth and idleneſs, becomes a Spend-thrift, a Cully, a Profligate, and goes out of the world a Beggar, as his father came in: Thus the former is puniſhed for his own ſins, as well as for thoſe of the latter. The dung-hill having raiſed a huge muſhroom of ſhort duration, is now ſpread to enrich other men's lands. It is indeed of worſe conſequence, where noble families are gone to decay; becauſe their Titles and Privileges out-live their eſtates: And, politicians tell us, that nothing is more dangerous to the publick, than a numerous Nobility without merit or fortune.

But

But even here, God hath likewiſe preſcribed ſome remedy in the order of nature, ſo many great families coming to an end by the ſloth, luxury, and abandoned luſts, which enervated their breed through every ſucceſſion, producing gradually a more effeminate race, wholly unfit for propagation.

LETTER

TO A

Very Young LADY

ON HER

MARRIAGE.

A LET-

A

LETTER

TO A

Very Young LADY

ON HER

MARRIAGE.

MADAM,

THE hurry and impertinence of receiving and paying Visits on account of your marriage being now over, you are beginning to enter into a Course of life, where you will want much advice to divert you from falling into many errors, fopperies, and follies to which your sex is subject. I have always born an entire friendship to your father and mother; and the person they have chosen for your husband, hath been for some years past my particular favourite; I have long wish'd you might come together, because I hoped, that from the goodness of your disposition, and by follow-

following the counſel of wiſe friends, you might in time make yourſelf worthy of him. Your parents were ſo far in the right, that they did not produce you much into the world, whereby you avoided many wrong ſteps which others have taken, and have fewer ill impreſſions to be remov'd: But they fail'd, as it is generally the caſe, in too much neglecting to cultivate your mind; without which it is impoſſible to acquire or preſerve the friendſhip and eſteem of a wiſe man, who ſoon grows weary of acting the lover and treating his wife like a miſtreſs, but wants a reaſonable companion, and a true friend, through every ſtage of his life. It muſt be therefore your buſineſs to qualify yourſelf for thoſe offices; wherein I will not fail to be your director, as long as I ſhall think you deſerve it, by letting you know how you are to act, and what you ought to avoid.

And beware of deſpiſing or neglecting my inſtructions, whereon will depend not only your making a good figure in the world, but your own real happineſs, as well as that of the perſon who ought to be the deareſt to you.

I muſt therefore deſire you, in the firſt place, to be very ſlow in changing the *modeſt behaviour* of a *Virgin*: It is uſual in young wives, before they have been many weeks marry'd, to aſſume a bold forward look and manner of talking, as if they intended to ſignify in all companies, that they were no longer girls, and conſequently that their whole demeanor, before they got a huſband, was all but a countenance and conſtraint upon their nature; whereas, I ſuppoſe, if the votes of wiſe men were gather'd, a very great majority would be in favour of thoſe ladies, who,

after they were enter'd into that ſtate, rather choſe to double their portion of Modeſty and Reſervedneſs.

I muſt likewiſe warn you ſtrictly againſt the leaſt degree of *Fondneſs* to your huſband before any witneſs whatſoever, even before your neareſt Relations, or the very maids of your chamber. This proceeding is ſo exceeding odious and diſguſtful to all who have either good breeding or good ſenſe, that they aſſign two very unaimable reaſons for it; the one is groſs hypocriſy, and the other has too bad a name to mention. If there is any difference to be made, your huſband is the loweſt perſon in company, either at home or abroad, and every gentleman preſent has a better claim to all marks of civility and diſtinction from you. Conceal your eſteem and love in your own breaſt, and reſerve your kind looks and language for private hours, which are ſo many in the four and twenty, that they will afford time to employ a paſſion as exalted as any that was ever deſcrib'd in a *French* Romance.

Upon this head, I ſhould likewiſe adviſe you to differ in practice from thoſe Ladies who affect abundance of *Uneaſineſs* while their huſbands are abroad; ſtart with every knock at the door, and ring the bell inceſſantly for the ſervants to let in their maſter; will not eat a bit at dinner or ſupper if the huſband happens to ſtay out; and receive him at his return with ſuch a medley of chiding and kindneſs, and catechiſing him where he has been, that a Shrew from *Billingſgate* would be a more eaſy and eligible companion.

Of the ſame leaven are thoſe Wives, who when their huſbands are gone a journey, muſt have a Letter every

every poſt, upon pain of fits and hyſtericks; and a day muſt be fix'd for their return home, without the leaſt allowance for buſineſs, or ſickneſs, or accidents, or weather: Upon which, I can only ſay, that in my obſervation, thoſe ladies who are apt to make the greateſt clutter on ſuch occaſions, would liberally have paid a meſſenger for bringing them news, that their huſbands had broke their necks on the road.

You will perhaps be offended, when I adviſe you to abate a little of that violent paſſion for *fine cloaths*, ſo predominant in your ſex. It is a little hard, that ours, for whoſe ſake you wear them, are not admitted to be of your council. I may venture to aſſure you, that we will make an abatement at any time of four pounds a yard in a Brocade, if the ladies will but allow a ſuitable addition of care in the *cleanlineſs* and ſweetneſs of their perſons. For the ſatyrical part of mankind will needs believe, that it is not impoſſible to be very fine and very filthy; and that the capacities of a lady are ſometimes apt to fall ſhort in cultivating cleanlineſs and finery together. I ſhall only add, upon ſo tender a ſubject, what a pleaſant gentleman ſaid concerning a ſilly woman of quality; that nothing could make her ſupportable but cutting off her head, for his ears were offended by her tongue, and his noſe by her hair and teeth.

I am wholly at a loſs how to adviſe you in the choice of *Company*, which, however, is a point of as great importance as any in your life. If your general acquaintance be among ladies who are your equals or ſuperiors, provided they have nothing of what is commonly call'd an ill reputation, you think you are ſafe; and this in the ſtyle of the world, will paſs for

good company. Whereas I am afraid it will be hard for you to pick out one female acquaintance in this town, from whom you will not be in manifeſt danger of contracting ſome Foppery, Affectation, Vanity, Folly, or Vice. Your only ſafe way of converſing with them, is by a firm reſolution to proceed in your practice and behaviour directly contrary to whatever they ſhall ſay or do: And this I take to be a good general rule, with very few exceptions. For inſtance, In the doctrines they uſually deliver to young marry'd women for managing their huſbands; their ſeveral accounts of their own conduct in that particular, to recommend it to your imitation; the reflections they make upon others of their ſex for acting differently; their directions how to come off with victory upon any diſpute or quarrel you may have with your huſband; the arts by which you may diſcover and practiſe upon his weak ſide; when to work by flattery and inſinuation, when to melt him with tears, and when to engage with a high hand. In theſe, and a thouſand other caſes, it will be prudent to retain as many of their lectures in your memory as you can, and then determine to act in full oppoſition to them all.

I hope your huſband will interpoſe his authority to limit you in the trade of *Viſiting*: half a dozen fools are in all conſcience as many as you ſhould require: and it will be ſufficient for you to ſee them twice a year: For I think, the faſhion does not exact, that viſits ſhould be paid to Friends.

I adviſe that your company at home ſhould conſiſt of Men, rather than Women. To ſay the truth, I never yet knew a tolerable Woman to be fond of her own ſex. I confeſs, when both are mix'd and well

choſen,

choſen, and put their beſt qualities forward, there may be an intercourſe of civility and good-will; which with the addition of ſome degree of ſenſe, can make converſation or any amuſement agreeable. But a knot of ladies, got together by themſelves, is a very ſchool of impertinence and detraction, and it is well if thoſe be the worſt.

Let your men-acquaintance be of your huſband's choice, and not recommended to you by any fhe-companions; becauſe they will certainly fix a coxcomb upon you, and it will coſt you ſome time and pains before you can arrive at the knowledge of diſtinguiſhing ſuch a one from a man of ſenſe.

Never take a *favourite waiting-maid* into your cabinet-council, to entertain you with hiſtories of thoſe ladies whom ſhe hath formerly ſerv'd, of their diverſions and their dreſſes; to inſinuate how great a fortune you brought, and how little you are allow'd to ſquander; to appeal to her from your huſband, and to be determin'd by her judgment, becauſe you are ſure it will be always for you; to receive and diſcard ſervants by her approbation or diſlike; to engage you, by her inſinuations, into miſunderſtandings with your beſt friends; to repreſent all things in falſe colours, and to be the common emiſſary of ſcandal.

But the grand affair of your life will be to gain and preſerve the Friendſhip and Eſteem of your *Huſband*. You are married to a man of good education and learning, of an excellent underſtanding, and an exact taſte. It is true, and it is happy for you, that theſe qualities in him are adorn'd with great modeſty, a

moſt amiable ſweetneſs of temper, and an unuſual diſpoſition to Sobriety and Virtue: But neither good-nature nor virtue will ſuffer him to *eſteem* you againſt his judgment; and although he is not capable of uſing you ill, yet you will in time grow a thing indifferent and perhaps contemptible; unleſs you can ſupply the loſs of youth and beauty with more durable qualities. You have but a very few years to be young and handſome in the eyes of the world; and as few months to be ſo in the eyes of a huſband, who is not a fool; for I hope you do not ſtill dream of charms and raptures, which Marriage ever did, and ever will, put a ſudden end to. Beſides, your's was a match of prudence and common good liking, without any mixture of that ridiculous paſſion, which has no being but in Play-books and Romances.

You muſt therefore uſe all endeavours to attain to ſome degree of thoſe accompliſhments which your huſband moſt values in other people, and for which he is moſt valued himſelf. You muſt improve your mind, by cloſely purſuing ſuch a method of Study as I ſhall direct or approve of. You muſt get a collection of Hiſtory and Travels, which I will recommend to you, and ſpend ſome hours every day in reading them, and making extracts from them, if your memory be weak. You muſt invite perſons of knowledge and underſtanding to an acquaintance with you, by whoſe converſation you may learn to correct your Taſte and Judgment; and when you can bring yourſelf to comprehend and reliſh the good ſenſe of others, you will arrive in time to think rightly your ſelf, and to become a reaſonable and agreeable companion. This muſt produce in your huſband a true rational love and eſteem for you, which old age will not

diminiſh.

diminiſh. He will have regard for your judgment and opinion in matters of the greateſt weight; you will be able to entertain each other without a third perſon to relieve you by finding diſcourſe. The endowments of your mind will even make your perſon more agreeable to him; and when you are alone, your time will not lie heavy upon your hands for want of ſome trifling amuſement.

As little reſpect as I have for the generality of your ſex, it hath ſometimes moved me with pity, to ſee the lady of the houſe forced to withdraw immediately after dinner, and this in families where there is not much drinking; as if it were an eſtabliſhed maxim, that women are uncapable of all converſation. In a room where both ſexes meet, if the men are diſcourſing upon any general ſubject, the ladies never think it their buſineſs to partake in what paſſes, but in a ſeparate club entertain each other with the price and choice of lace, and ſilk, and what dreſſes they liked or diſapprov'd at the Church or the Play-houſe. And when you are among yourſelves, how naturally, after the firſt compliments, do you apply your hands to each others Lappets and Ruffles and Mantua's, as if the whole buſineſs of your lives, and the publick concern of the world, depended upon the cut or colour of your dreſſes. As divines ſay, that ſome people take more pains to be damned, than it would coſt them to be ſaved; ſo your ſex employs more Thought, Memory, and Application to be fools, than would ſerve to make them wiſe and uſeful. When I reflect on this, I cannot conceive you to be human creatures, but a ſort of ſpecies hardly a degree above a monkey; who has more diverting tricks than any of you, is an animal leſs miſchievous and expenſive,

might in time be a tolerable critick in velvet and brocade, and, for ought I know, would equally become them.

I would have you look upon finery as a neceſſary folly, as all great ladies did, whom I have ever known: I do not deſire you to be out of the faſhion, but to be the laſt and leaſt in it. I expect that your dreſs ſhall be one degree lower than your fortune can afford; and in your own heart I would wiſh you to be an utter contemner of all diſtinctions which a finer petticoat can give you; becauſe it will neither make you richer, handſomer, younger, better natur'd, more virtuous, or wiſe, than if it hung upon a Peg.

If you are in company with men of learning, tho' they happen to diſcourſe of Arts and Sciences out of your compaſs, yet you will gather more advantage by liſt'ning to them, than from all the nonſenſe and frippery of your own ſex; but if they be men of breeding as well as learning, they will ſeldom engage in any converſation where you ought not to be a hearer, and in time have your part. If they talk of the manners and cuſtoms of the ſeveral kingdoms of *Europe*, of travels into remoter nations, of the ſtate of their own country, or of the great men and actions of *Greece* and *Rome*; if they give their judgment upon *Engliſh* and *French* writers, either in Verſe or Proſe, or of the nature and limits of Virtue and Vice, it is a ſhame for an *Engliſh* Lady not to reliſh ſuch diſcourſes, not to improve by them, and endeavour, by reading, and information, to have her ſhare in thoſe entertainments, rather than turn aſide, as it is the uſual cuſtom, and conſult with the woman who ſits next her, about a new cargo of Fans.

It

It is a little hard that not one gentleman's daughter in a thouſand ſhould be brought to read or underſtand her own natural tongue, or be judge of the eaſieſt books that are written in it; as any one may find, who can have the patience to hear them, when they are diſpos'd to mangle a Play or a Novel, where the leaſt word out of the common road is ſure to diſconcert them. It is no wonder, when they are not ſo much as taught to ſpell in their childhood, nor can ever attain to it in their whole lives. I adviſe you therefore to read aloud, more or leſs, every day to your huſband if he will permit you, or to any other friend (but not a female one) who is able to ſet you right; and as for ſpelling, you may compaſs it in time, by making collections from the books you read.

I know very well that thoſe who are commonly called Learned women, have loſt all manner of credit by their impertinent talkativeneſs and conceit of themſelves; but there is an eaſy remedy for this, if you once conſider, that after all the pains you may be at, you never can arrive, in point of learning, to the perfection of a School-boy. The reading I would adviſe you to, is only for improvement of your own good ſenſe, which will never fail of being mended by diſcretion. It is a wrong method, and ill choice of books, that makes thoſe learned ladies juſt ſo much worſe for what they have read. And therefore it ſhall be my care to direct you better, a Taſk for which I take myſelf to be not ill qualify'd; becauſe I have ſpent more time, and have had more opportunities than many others, to obſerve and diſcover from what ſources the various follies of women are deriv'd.

Pray

Pray obſerve how inſignificant things are the common race of ladies, when they have paſſed their youth and beauty; how contemptible they appear to the men, and yet more contemptible to the younger part of their own ſex; and have no relief but in paſſing their afternoons in Viſits, where they are never acceptable; and their evenings at Cards among each other; while the former part of the day is ſpent in ſpleen and envy, or in vain endeavours to repair by art and dreſs the ruins of time. Whereas I have known Ladies at ſixty, to whom all the polite part of the Court and Town paid their addreſſes, without any farther view than that of enjoying the pleaſure of their converſation.

I am ignorant of any one Quality that is amiable in a man, which is not equally ſo in a woman: I do not except even modeſty and gentleneſs of nature. Nor do I know one Vice or Folly which is not equally deteſtable in both. There is indeed one infirmity which ſeems to be generally allow'd you, I mean that of *Cowardice*: Yet there ſhould ſeem to be ſomething very capricious, that when women profeſs their admiration for a Colonel or a Captain on account of his valour, they ſhould fancy it a very graceful becoming quality in themſelves to be afraid of their own ſhadows; to ſcream in a barge when the weather is calmeſt, or in a coach at the Ring; to run from a Cow at a hundred yards diſtance; to fall into fits at the ſight of a Spider, an Earwig, or a Frog. At leaſt, if Cowardice be a ſign of Cruelty, (as it is generally granted) I can hardly think it an accompliſhment ſo deſirable as to be thought worth improving by affectation.

And as the ſame Virtues equally become both ſexes, ſo there is no quality whereby women endeavour to diſtinguiſh themſelves from men, for which they are not juſt ſo much the worſe, except that only of Reſervedneſs; which however, as you generally manage it, is nothing elſe but Affectation or Hypocriſy. For as you cannot too much diſcountenance thoſe of our ſex, who preſume to take unbecoming liberty before you; ſo you ought to be wholly unconſtrain'd in the company of deſerving men, when you have had ſufficient experience of their diſcretion.

There is never wanting in this town, a tribe of bold, ſwaggering, rattling ladies, whoſe Talents paſs among coxcombs for wit and humour; their excellency lies in rude choquing expreſſions, and what they call *running a Man down*. If a gentleman in their company happens to have any blemiſh in his birth or perſon, if any misfortune hath befallen his family or himſelf for which he is aſham'd, they will be ſure to give him broad hints of it without any provocation. I would recommend you to the acquaintance of a common Proſtitute, rather than to that of ſuch Termagants as theſe. I have often thought that no man is oblig'd to ſuppoſe ſuch creatures to be women; but to treat them like inſolent raſcals diſguis'd in female habits, who ought to be ſtript and kick'd down ſtairs.

I will add one thing, altho' it be a little out of place, which is to deſire, that you will learn to value and eſteem your Huſband for thoſe good qualities which he really poſſeſſeth, and not to fancy others in him which he certainly hath not. For altho' this latter is generally underſtood to be a mark of love, yet it is indeed

indeed nothing but affectation or ill judgment. It is true, he wants ſo very few accompliſhments, that you are in no great danger of erring on this ſide; but my caution is occaſion'd by a lady of your acquaintance, marry'd to a very valuable perſon, whom yet ſhe is ſo unfortunate as to be always commending for thoſe perfections to which he can leaſt pretend.

I can give you no advice upon the article of *Expence*, only I think you ought to be well imform'd how much your huſband's revenue amounts to, and be ſo good a Computer as to keep within it, in that part of the management which falls to your ſhare; and not to put yourſelf in the number of thoſe politick ladies, who think they gain a great point, when they have teaz'd their huſbands to buy them a new equipage, a lac'd head, or a fine petticoat, without once conſidering what long ſcores remain unpaid to the butcher.

I deſire you will keep this letter in your cabinet, and often examine impartially your whole conduct by it: And ſo God bleſs you, and make you a fair example to your ſex, and a perpetual comfort to your huſband and your parents. I am with great Truth and Affection,

MADAM,

Your moſt faithful Friend,

and humble Servant.

THE

THE WONDERFUL WONDER OF WONDERS.

THERE is a certain perſon lately arrived at this City, whom it is very proper the world ſhould be informed of. His Character may, perhaps, be thought very inconſiſtent, improbable, and unnatural; however I intend to draw it with the utmoſt regard to Truth. This I am the better qualified to do, becauſe he is a ſort of *Dependant* upon our family, and *almoſt* of the ſame *Age*; tho' I cannot directly ſay, I have ever *ſeen* him. He is a Native of this country, and hath lived long among us, but what appears wonderful, and hardly credible, was never ſeen *before*, by any mortal.

It is true, indeed, he always chuſes the *loweſt* places in company, and contrives it ſo, to keep *out of Sight*. It is reported, however, that in his younger days he was frequently *expoſed* to *View*, but always againſt his will, and was ſure to *ſmart* for it.

As to his family, he came into the world a younger brother, being of *ſix* children, the *fourth* in order of (1) Birth; of which the eldeſt is now *Head* of the houſe, the ſecond and third carry *Arms:* but the two youngeſt are only *Footmen:* Some indeed, add, that he hath likewiſe a Twin-brother, who lives *over againſt* him, and keeps a (2) *Victualling-Houſe:* He has the reputation to be a *cloſe*, *griping*, *ſqueezing* fellow; and that when his bags are *full*, he is often *Needy*; yet, when the fit takes him, as faſt as he gets, he *lets it fly*.

When in *Office*, no one *diſcharges* himſelf, or *does his Buſineſs* better. He hath ſometimes *ſtrained hard* for an honeſt livelihood, and never got a *Bit*, till every body elſe had *done*.

One practice appears very blameable in him, that every morning he privately frequents *unclean Houſes*, where any modeſt perſon would bluſh to be ſeen. And altho' this be generally known, yet the world, as cenſorious as it is, is ſo kind to overlook this infirmity in him. To deal impartially, it muſt be granted, that he is too great a lover of himſelf, and very often conſults his own *Eaſe*, at the Expence of his beſt friends. But this is one of his *blind-Sides*; and the beſt of men I fear are not without *them*.

He

He hath been conſtituted by the *higher* Powers in the Station of *Receiver-General*, in which Employment ſome have cenſured him for playing *faſt* and *looſe*. He is likewiſe *Overſeer* of the *golden Mines*, which he daily inſpects when his health will permit him.

He was long bred under a (3) *Maſter of Arts*, who inſtilled good *Principles* in him, but theſe were ſoon *Corrupted*. I know not whether this deſerves mention, that he is ſo very capricious, as to take it for an equal Affront to talk either of *kiſſing* or *kicking* him, which hath occaſion'd a thouſand Quarrels: However, no body was ever ſo great a ſufferer for faults which he neither was, nor poſſibly could be guilty of.

In his *Religion* he has thus much of the Quaker, that he ſtands *always covered*, even in the preſence of the King; in moſt other points, a perfect (4) *Idolater*, although he endeavours to *conceal* it; for he is known to offer daily ſacrifices to certain *ſubterraneous Nymphs*, whom he worſhips in an *humble poſture*, *prone on his face*, and *ſtript ſtark Naked*, and ſo leaves his *Offerings behind him*, which the (5) *Prieſts* of thoſe Goddeſſes are careful enough to remove upon certain ſeaſons, with the utmoſt privicy at *midnight*, and from thence maintain themſelves and families. In all *urgent Neceſſities* and *Preſſures* he applies himſelf to theſe Deities, and ſometimes even in the *ſtreets* and *high-ways*, from an opinion that thoſe powers have an influence in all places, altho' their peculiar reſidence is in caverns under ground. Upon theſe *occaſions* the faireſt Ladies will not refuſe to *lend* their *hands* to aſſiſt him: For, altho' they are aſham'd

aſham'd to have him *ſeen* in their company, or even ſo much as to hear him *named*; yet it is well known, that he is one of their *conſtant Followers*.

In *Politicks*, he always ſubmits to what is *uppermoſt*, but he peruſes Pamphlets *on both ſides* with great Impartiality, tho' ſeldom till *every body elſe have done with them*.

His *Learning* is of a mixed kind, and he may properly be called a *Helluo librorum*, or another *Jacobus de Voragine*; tho' his Studies are chiefly confined to *School-men*, *Commentators*, and *German Divines*, together with *modern Poetry* and *Criticks*: And he is an *Atomick* philoſopher, ſtrongly maintaining a *Void* in *Nature*, which he ſeems to have fairly proved by many *Experiments*.

I ſhall now proceed to deſcribe ſome peculiar Qualities, which in ſeveral inſtances ſeem to diſtinguiſh this Perſon from the common Race of other Mortals.

His *Grandfather* was a Member of the *Rump* Parliament, as the *Grandſon* is of the *Preſent*, where he often *riſes*, ſometimes *grumbles*, but never *ſpeaks*. However, he lets nothing paſs *willingly*, but what is *well digeſted*. His courage is indiſputable, for he will take the boldeſt Man alive *by the Noſe*.

He is generally the *firſt a-bed* in the Family, and the *laſt up*, which is to be lamented, becauſe when he happens to *riſe before* the reſt, it hath been thought to forebode ſome *good Fortune to his Superiors*.

As

As wiſdom is acquired by age, ſo by every new (6) *Wrinkle in his Face*, he is reported to gain ſome *new Knowledge*.

In him we may obſerve the true effects and conſequences of *Tyranny* in a State; For, as he is a great *Oppreſſor* of all *below* him; ſo there is no-body more *oppreſſed* by thoſe *above* him: Yet in his time, he hath been ſo highly in favour, that many *Illuſtrious Perſons* have been entirely indebted to *him* for their *Preferments*.

He hath diſcovered from his own experience, the true *Point* wherein all human Actions, Projects, and Deſigns do chiefly *terminate*; and how *mean* and *ſordid* they are *at the Bottom*.

It behoves the publick to keep him *quiet*; for his *frequent Murmurs* are a certain Sign of *inteſtine* Tumults.

No Philoſopher ever lamented more the Luxury for which theſe Nations are ſo juſtly taxed; it hath been known to coſt him (7) *Tears of Blood*: For in his own nature he is far from being *profuſe*: tho' indeed, he never ſtays a night at a gentleman's houſe without *leaving ſomething behind him*.

He receives with great ſubmiſſion whatever his Patrons think fit to give him; and when they lay *heavy Burthens* upon him, which is frequently enough, he gets rid of them as ſoon as he can; but not without *ſome Labour* and *much Grumbling*.

He is a perpetual *Hanger-on*; yet no-body knows how to be *without him*. He patiently suffers himself to be *kept under*, but loves to be well *fed*; and in that case will sacrifice his *Vitals* to give you *Ease*: And he has hardly one acquaintance for whom he hath not been *Bound*; yet, as far as we can find, was never known to *lose* any thing by it.

He is observ'd to be very (8) *uneasie* in the company of a *Freshman* in *New Cloaths*, or a young *Coquett*.

He is, in short, the Subject of much *Mirth* and *Raillery*, which he seems to take well enough, tho' it hath not been observ'd that ever any *good Thing* came from himself.

There is so general an opinion of his Justice, that sometimes very *hard Cases* are left to his decision: and while he *sits* upon them, he carries himself exactly *even between both sides*, except where some *knotty Point* arises, and then he is observed to *lean* a little to the *Right* or *Left* as the matter inclines him, but his Reasons for it are so manifest and convincing, that every man approves them.

POST-

POSTSCRIPT.

Gentle Reader,

THO' I am not insensible how many thousand persons have been, and still are, with great dexterity handling *this subject and no less aware of what infinite Rheams of paper have been* laid out upon it; *however in my opinion, no man living has* touch'd *it with greater nicety, and more delicate turns, than our Author. But because there is some intended obscurity in this relation; and Curiosity, inquisitive of* Secrets, *may possibly not enter into the* Bottom *and* Depth *of the subject, 'twas thought not improper to take off the Veil, and gain the Reader's Favour by enlarging his* Insight. A R S enim non habet Inimicum nici ignorantem. *'Tis well known, that it has been the Policy of all times, to deliver down* Important *Subjects by Emblem and Riddle, and not to suffer the knowledge of Truth to be derived to us in plain and simple Terms, which are generally as soon forgot as conceived. For this Reason, the* Heathen *Religion is mostly couched under* Mythology. *For the like Reason (this being a* FUNDAMENTAL *in its kind) the Author has thought fit to wrap up his Treasure in* clean Linen, *which it is our business to lay* open, *and set in a due light; for I have observed upon any accidental discovery, the least* Glimpse *has given a great diversion to the eager Spectator, as many Ladies could testify,* were it proper, *or* the Case would admit.

The politest Companies have vouchsafed to smile at the bare *Name, and some people of fashion have been*

so little scrupulous of bringing it in Play, *that it was not usual saying of a Knight and a Man of good Breeding*, That whenever he rose, his A-se rose with him.

(1) He

NOTES.

(1) *He alludes to the Manner of our Birth, the* Head *and* Arms *appearing before the Posteriors and the two Feet, which he calls the* Footmen.

(2) Victualling House.] *The* Belly, *which receives and digests our Nourishment.*

(3) Master of Arts.] *Persius, Magister Artis, Ingenique Largitor Venter.*

(4) Idolater.] *Alludes to the Sacrifices offer'd by the* Romans *to the Goddess* Cloacina.

(5) Priests.] *Gold-finders, who perform their Office in the Night-time: but our Author further seems to have an Eye to the Custom of the Heathen Priests stealing the Offerings in the Night; of which see more in the story of* Bell *and the* Dragon.

(6) Wrinkle.] *This refers to a Proverb* ——— You have one Wrinkle in your A-se more than you had before.

(7) Tears of Blood.] Hæmorrhoids, *according to the Physicians, are a frequent Consequence of Intemperance.*

(8) Unquiet.] *Their Tails being generally observ'd to be most restless.*

WONDER

Of all the

WONDERS,

That ever the WORLD wonder'd at.

For all Persons of Quality and Others.

NEWLY arriv'd at this City of *Dublin* the famous Artist *John Emanuel Sibotiza*, who to the great surprize and satisfaction of all spectators, is ready to do the following wonderful performances, the like before never seen in this Kingdom.

He will heat a Bar of Iron red hot, and thrust it into a barrel of Gunpowder, before all the company, and yet it shall not take fire.

He

He lets any Gentleman charge a Blunderbuſs, with the ſame Gunpowder, and twelve Leaden Bullets, which Blunderbuſs the ſaid Artiſt diſcharges full in the face of the ſaid company, without the leaſt hurt, the Bullets ſticking in the wall behind them.

He takes any Gentleman's own Sword, and runs it through the ſaid Gentleman's Body, ſo that the point appears bloody at the back, to all the Spectators; then he takes out the Sword, wipes it clean and returns it to the owner, who receives no manner of hurt.

He takes a Pot of ſcalding Oyl, and throws it by great Ladles-full directly at the Ladies, without ſpoiling their Cloaths, or burning their Skins.

He takes any Perſon of Quality's Child from two years old to ſix, and lets the child's own father or mother take a pike in their hands; then the Artiſt takes the child in his arms and toſſes it upon the point of the pike, where it ſticks to the great ſatisfaction of all Spectators; and is then taken off without ſo much as a hole in his Coat.

He mounts upon a Scaffold juſt over the Spectators, and from thence throws down a great quantity of large Tiles and Stones, which fall like ſo many Pillows, without ſo much as diſcompoſing either Perukes or Head-dreſſes.

He takes any Perſon of Quality up to the ſaid Scaffold, which perſon pulls off his Shoes, and leaps nine foot directly down on a board prepar'd on pur-

pole full of sharp spikes six inches long, without hurting his feet or damaging his stockings.

He places the said board on a Chair, upon which a lady sits down with another lady in her Lap, while the spikes instead of entering into the under lady's Flesh, will feel like a Velvet Cushion.

He takes any Person of Quality's Footman, tyes a Rope about his bare Neck, and draws him up by Pullies to the Cieling, and there keeps him hanging as long as his master or the company pleases, the said Footman to the wonder and delight of all beholders with a pot of Ale in one hand and a Pipe in the other; and when he is let down, there will not appear the least mark of the Cord about his neck.

He bids a Lady's Maid put her finger into a Cup of clear liquor like water, upon which her face and both her hands are immediately wither'd, like an old woman of fourscore, her belly swells as if she were in a week of her Time, and her Legs are as thick as Mill-posts; but upon putting her finger into another Cup, she becomes as young and handsome as she was before.

He gives any Gentleman leave to drive forty twelve-penny nails up to the head in a Porter's backside, and then places the said Porter on a load-stone Chair, which draws out every Nail, and the Porter feels no Pain.

He likewise draws the Teeth of half a dozen Gentlemen, mixes and jumbles them in a hat, gives

any

any perſon leave to blindfold him, and returns each their own, and fixes them as well as ever.

With his fore-finger and thumb he thruſts ſeveral gentlemen's and lady's Eyes out of their heads, without the leaſt pain, at which time they ſee an unſpeakable number of beautiful Colours, and after they are entertain'd to the full, he places them again in their proper Sockets, without any damage to the ſight.

He lets any Gentleman drink a quart of hot melted lead, and by a draught of prepared liquor, of which he takes part himſelf, he makes the ſaid lead paſs through the ſaid gentleman before all the Spectators, without any damage; after which it is produced in a Cake to the Company.

With many other wonderful Performances of Art, too tedious here to mention.

The ſaid Artiſt has perform'd before moſt Kings and Princes in *Europe*, with great Applauſe.

He performs every day (except *Sundays*) from ten of the clock to one in the Forenoon; and from four till ſeven in the evening, at the New Inn in *Smithfield*.

The firſt ſeat a *Britiſh* Crown, the ſecond a *Britiſh* Half-Crown, and the loweſt a *Britiſh* Shilling.

NB. The beſt Hands in town are to play at the ſaid Show.

A MO-

A MODEST PROPOSAL FOR

Preventing the Children of poor People in Ireland, *from being a Burden to their Parents or Country, and for making them beneficial to the Publick.*

IT is a melancholy object to those, who walk through this great Town, or travel in the Country, when they see the *Streets*, the *Roads* and *Cabin-doors* crowded with *Beggars* of the Female Sex, followed by three, four, or six children, *all in Rags*, and importuning every passenger for an Alms. These *Mothers* instead of being able to work for their honest livelihood, are forced to employ all their time in stroling

ſtruling to beg ſuſtenance for their *helpleſs Infants*, who, as they grow up, either turn *Thieves* for want of work, or leave their *dear Native Country, to fight for the Pretender in Spain*, or ſell themſelves to the *Barbadoes*.

I think it is agreed by all Parties, that this prodigious number of children in the arms, or on the backs, or at the heels of their *Mothers*, and frequently of their *Fathers*, is *in the preſent deplorable ſtate of the Kingdom*, a very great additional Grievance; and therefore whoever could find out a fair, cheap and eaſy method of making theſe children ſound and uſeful Members of the Common-wealth, would deſerve ſo well of the Publick, as to have his Statue ſet up for a preſerver of the Nation.

But my intention is very far from being confined to provide only for the children of *profeſſed Beggars*: it is of a much greater Extent, and ſhall take in the whole Number of Infants at a certain Age, who are born of Parents in effect as little able to ſupport them, as thoſe who demand our Charity in the Streets.

As to my own Part, having turned my Thoughts for many Years, upon this important ſubject, and maturely weighed the ſeveral *Schemes of our Projectors*, I have always found them grofly miſtaken in their computation. It is true, a child *juſt dropt from its Dam*, may be ſupported by her milk, for a Solar Year, with little other nouriſhment: at moſt not above the value of two ſhillings, which the mother may certainly get, or the value in *Scraps*, by her lawful Occupation of begging; and it is exactly at one year old that I propoſe to provide for them in ſuch a

manner

manner, as, inſtead of being a charge upon their *Parents*, or the *Pariſh*, or *wanting Food and Raiment* for the reſt of their lives, they ſhall, on the contrary, contribute to the feeding, and partly to the cloathing of many thouſands.

There is likewiſe another great advantage in my ſcheme, that it will prevent thoſe *voluntary Abortions*, and that horrid practice of *Women murdering their Baſtard Children*, alas! too frequent among us, ſacrificing the *poor innocent Babe*, I doubt, more to avoid the expence than the ſhame, which would move tears and pity in the moſt ſavage and inhuman Breaſt.

The number of ſouls in this Kingdom being uſually reckoned one million and a half, of theſe I calculate there may be about two hundred thouſand Couple whoſe Wives are Breeders; from which number I ſubſtract thirty thouſand Couple, who are able to maintain their own children, (although I apprehend there cannot be ſo many, under *the preſent diſtreſſes of the Kingdom*) but this being granted, there will remain an hundred and ſeventy thouſand Breeders. I again ſubſtract fifty thouſand, for thoſe women who miſcarry, or whoſe children die by accident or diſeaſe within the year. There only remain an hundred and twenty thouſand children of poor Parents annually born. The queſtion therefore is, How this number ſhall be reared, and provided for? which, as I have already ſaid, under the preſent ſituation of affairs, is utterly impoſſible by all the methods hitherto propoſed. For we can *neither employ them in Handicraft* or *Agriculture*; we neither build Houſes, (I mean in the country) nor cultivate land: They can

can very seldom pick up a livelihood *by Stealing* till they arrive at six years old; except where they are of towardly parts, although I confess they learn the rudiments much earlier; during which time they can however be properly looked upon only as *Probationers*; As I have been informed by a principal Gentleman in the County of *Cavan*, who protested to me, that he never knew above one or two instances under the Age of six, even in a part of the kingdom *so renowned for the quickest Proficiency in that Art.*

I am assured by our Merchants, that a Boy or a Girl before twelve years old, is no saleable commodity, and even when they come to this Age, they will not yield above three pounds, or three pounds and half a crown at most, on the exchange; which cannot turn to account either to the parents or kingdom, the charge of nutriments and rags having been at least four times that value.

I shall now therefore humbly propose my own Thoughts, which I hope will not be liable to the least Objection.

I have been assured by a very knowing *American* of my acquaintance in *London*, that a young healthy child well nursed, is, at a year old, a most delicious nourishing and wholsome food, whether *Stewed*, *Roasted*, *Baked*, or *Boiled*; and I make no doubt that it will equally serve in a *Fricasie*, or a *Ragoust*.

I do therefore humbly offer it to *publick Consideration*, that of the hundred and twenty thousand children,

children, already computed, twenty thouſand may be reſerved for breed, whereof only one fourth part to be Males; which is more than we allow to *Sheep*, *Black Cattle*, or *Swine*, and my reaſon is, that theſe children are ſeldom the fruit of Marriage, a *Circumſtance not much regarded by our Savages*, therefore, one *Male* will be ſufficient to ſerve four females. That the remaining hundred thouſand may, at a year old, be offered in ſale to the perſons of *Quality* and *Fortune*, through the kingdom, always adviſing the Mother to let them ſuck plentifully in the laſt month, ſo as to render them plump, and fat for a good table. A child will make two diſhes at an entertainment for friends, and when the family dines alone, the fore or hind quarter will make a reaſonable diſh, and ſeaſoned with a little pepper or ſalt, will be very good boiled on the fourth day, eſpecially in *Winter*.

I have reckoned upon a medium, that a child juſt born will weigh 12 pounds, and in a ſolar year, if tolerably nurſed, encreaſeth to 28 pounds.

I grant this food will be ſomewhat dear, and therefore very *proper for Landlords*, who, as they have already devoured moſt of the parents, ſeem to have the beſt title to the children.

Infants flеſh will be in ſeaſon throughout the year, but more plentiful in *March*, and a little before and after; for we are told by a grave author, an eminent *French* Phyſician, that *Fiſh being a prolifick Diet*, there are more children born in *Roman Catholick Countries* about nine Months after *Lent*, than at any other ſeaſon; therefore reckoning a year after *Lent*, the markets will be more glutted than uſual, becauſe the number of *Popiſh Infants*, is at leaſt three to one in this king-

kingdom, and therefore it will have one other collateral advantage, by leſſening the number of *Papiſts* among us.

I have already computed the charge of nurſing a Beggar's child (in which Liſt I reckon all *Cottagers*, *Labourers*, and four-fifths of the *Farmers*) to be about two ſhillings *per Annum*, Rags included; and I believe no Gentleman would repine to give ten ſhillings for the *Carcaſs of a good fat Child*, which, as I have ſaid, will make four diſhes of excellent nutritive meat, when he hath only ſome particular friend, or his own family to dine with him. Thus the 'Squire will learn to be a good Landlord, and grow popular among his Tenants, the mother will have eight ſhillings neat profit, and be fit for work till ſhe produces another child.

Thoſe who are more thrifty (*as I muſt confeſs the Times require*) may flea the Carcaſs; the ſkin of which, Artificially dreſſed, will make admirable *Gloves for Ladies*, and *Summer Boots* for *fine Gentlemen*.

As to our City of *Dublin*, Shambles may be appointed for this purpoſe, in the moſt convenient parts of it, and Butchers we may be aſſured will not be wanting; although I rather recommend buying the children alive, and dreſſing them hot from the knife, as we do *roaſting Pigs*.

A very worthy perſon, *a true Lover of his Country*, and whoſe Virtues I highly eſteem, was lately pleaſed, in diſcourſing on this matter, to offer a refinement upon my Scheme. He ſaid, that many gentlemen

gentlemen of this kingdom, having of late deſtroyed their Deer, he conceived that the want of veniſon might be well ſupply'd by the bodies of young lads and maidens, not exceeding fourteen years of age, nor under twelve; ſo great a number of both Sexes in every country being now ready to ſtarve for want of work and ſervice: And theſe to be diſpoſed of by their parents if alive, or otherwiſe by their neareſt relations. But with due deference to ſo excellent a friend, and ſo deſerving a Patriot, I cannot be altogether in his ſentiments; for as to the males, my *American* acquaintance aſſured me from frequent experience, that their fleſh was generally tough and lean, like that of our ſchool-boys, by continual exerciſe, and their taſte diſagreeable, and to fatten them would not anſwer the charge. Then as to the females, it would, I think, with humble ſubmiſſion, *be a Loſs to the Publick*, becauſe they ſoon would become breeders themſelves: And beſides, it is not improbable that ſome ſcrupulous people might be apt to cenſure ſuch a practice, (although indeed very unjuſtly) as a little bordering upon Cruelty, which, I confeſs, hath always been with me the ſtrongeſt Objection againſt any Project, how well ſoever intended.

But in order to juſtify my friend, he confeſſed, that this expedient was put into his head by the famous *Salmanazar*, a native of the iſland *Formoſa*, who came from thence to *London*, about twenty years ago, and in converſation told my friend, that in his country, when any young perſon happened to be put to death, the executioner ſold the carcaſs to *Perſons of Quality*, as a prime dainty; and that, in his time, the body of a plump girl of fifteen, who was crucified

crucified for an attempt to poiſon the Emperor, was ſold to his imperial *Majeſty's prime Miniſter of State*, and other great *Mandarins* of the court *in Joints from the Gibbet*, at four hundred crowns. Neither indeed can I deny, that if the ſame uſe were made of ſeveral plump young girls in this town, who without one ſingle groat to their fortunes, cannot ſtir abroad without a chair, and appear at a *Play-houſe* and *Aſſemblies* in foreign fineries which they never will pay for; the kingdom would not be the worſe.

Some perſons of a deſponding ſpirit are in great concern about that vaſt number of poor people, who are aged, diſeaſed, or maimed; and I have been deſired to employ my thoughts what courſe may be taken, to eaſe the nation of ſo grievous an incumbrance. But I am not in the leaſt pain upon that matter, becauſe it is very well known, that they are every day *dying*, and rotting, by *Cold* and *Famine*, and *Filth*, and *Vermin*, as faſt as can be reaſonably expected. And as to the young labourers, they are now in almoſt as hopeful a condition. They cannot get work, and conſequently pine away for want of Nouriſhment, to a degree, that if at any time they are accidentally hired to common labour, they have not ſtrength to perform it, and thus the country and themſelves are happily delivered from the evils to come.

I have too long digreſſed, and therefore ſhall return to my ſubject. I think the advantages by the propoſal which I have made are obvious and many, as well as of the higheſt importance.

For *Firſt*, as I have already obſerved, it would greatly leſſen *the Number of Papiſts*, with whom we are yearly over-run, being the principal Breeders of the Nation, as well as our moſt dangerous enemies, and who ſtay at home on purpoſe with a deſign *to deliver the Kingdom to the Pretender*, hoping to take their advantage by the abſence of *ſo many good Proteſtants*, who have choſen rather to leave their Country, than ſtay at home and pay Tithes againſt their Conſcience to an *Epiſcopal Curate*.

Secondly, The poorer Tenants will have ſomething valuable of their own, which by Law may be made liable to a diſtreſs, and help to pay their Landlord's Rent, their Corn and Cattle being already ſeized, *and Money a thing unknown*.

Thirdly, Whereas the maintainance of an hundred thouſand Children, from two years old, and upwards, cannot be computed at leſs than ten Shillings a piece *per Annum*, the Nation's Stock will be thereby encreaſed fifty thouſand pounds *per Annum*, beſides the profit of a new diſh, introduced to the Tables of all *Gentlemen of Fortune* in the kingdom, who have any refinement in Taſte. And the money will circulate among our ſelves, the goods being entirely of our own Growth and Manufacture.

Fourthly, The conſtant Breeders, beſides the gain of eight ſhillings *Sterling per Annum* by the ſale of their Children, will be rid of the charge of maintaining them after the firſt year.

Fifthly, This Food would likewiſe bring great *Cuſtom to Taverns*, where the Vintners will certainly be ſo prudent as to procure the beſt Receipts for dreſſing

dreſſing it to perfection; and conſequently have their houſes frequented by all the *fine Gentlemen*, who juſtly value themſelves upon their knowledge in good eating; and a ſkilful Cook, who underſtands how to oblige his Gueſts, will contrive to make it as expenſive as they pleaſe.

Sixthly, This would be a great inducement to Marriage, which all wiſe nations have either encouraged by Rewards, or enforced by Laws and Penalties. It would encreaſe the care and tenderneſs of Mothers towards their Children, when they were ſure of a ſettlement for life to the poor babes, provided in ſome ſort by the publick, to their annual Profit inſtead of Expence. We ſhould ſoon ſee an honeſt Emulation among the married women, *which of them could bring the fatteſt Child to the Market.* Men would become as *fond* of their wives, during the time of their Pregnancy, as they are now of their *Mares* in Foal, their *Cows* in Calf, or *Sows* when they are ready to farrow; nor offer to beat or kick them (as is too *frequent* a Practice) for fear of a Miſcarriage.

Many other advantages might be enumerated. For inſtance, the addition of ſome thouſand Carcaſſes in our exportation of barrel'd Beef: The Propagation of *Swines Fleſh*, and improvement in the art of making good *Bacon*, ſo much wanted among us by the great deſtruction of *Pigs*, too frequent at our Tables; which are no way comparable in Taſte or Magnificence to a well grown, fat yearly child, which roaſted whole will make a conſiderable figure at a *Lord Mayor's Feaſt*, or any other publick entertainment. But this, and many others, I omit, being ſtudious of Brevity.

Suppoſing that one thouſand Families in this City would be conſtant Cuſtomers for Infants Fleſh, beſides others who might have it at *merry Meetings*, particularly at *Weddings* and *Chriſtenings*, I compute that *Dublin* would take off annually about twenty thouſand Carcaſſes; and the reſt of the kingdom (where probably they will be ſold ſomewhat cheaper) the remaining eighty thouſand.

I can think of no one objection, that will poſſibly be raiſed againſt this Propoſal, unleſs it ſhould be urged, that the number of people will be thereby much leſſened in the Kingdom. This I freely own, and 'twas indeed one principal deſign in offering it to the world. I deſire the Reader will obſerve, that I calculate my Remedy *for this one individual Kingdom of* IRELAND, *and for no other that ever was, is, or, I think, ever can be upon Earth.* Therefore let no man talk to me of other Expedients: *Of taxing our Abſentees at five Shillings a Pound: Of uſing neither Cloaths, nor Houſhold Furniture, except what is of our own Growth and Manufacture: Of utterly rejecting the Materials and Inſtruments that promote Foreign Luxury: of curing the Expenſiveneſs of Pride, Vanity, Idleneſs, and Gaming in our Women: Of introducing a Vein of Parſimony, Prudence and Temperance: Of learning to love our Country, wherein we differ even from* LAPLANDERS, *and the Inhabitants of* TOPINAMBOO: *Of quitting our Animoſities and Factions, nor acting any longer like the* Jews, *who were murdering one another at the very moment their City was taken: Of being a little cautious not to ſell our Country and Conſciences for nothing: Of teaching Landlords to have at leaſt one degree of Mercy towards their Tenants.* Laſtly, *Of putting*

ting a Spirit of Honeſty, Induſtry, and Skill into our Shop-keepers, who, if a Reſolution could now be taken to buy only our Native Goods, would immediately unite to cheat and exact upon us in the Price, the Meaſure, and the Goodneſs, nor could ever yet be brought to make one fair Propoſal of juſt dealing, though often and earneſtly invited to it.

Therefore I repeat, let no man talk to me of theſe and the like expedients, till he hath at leaſt ſome glympſe of hope, that there will ever be ſome hearty and ſincere attempt to put them in *Practice.*

But, as to my ſelf, having been wearied out for many years with offering vain, idle, viſionary Thoughts, and at length utterly deſpairing of ſucceſs, I fortunately fell upon this Propoſal, which, as it is wholly new, ſo it hath ſomething ſolid and real, of no Expence and little Trouble, full in our own power, and whereby we can incur no danger in *diſobliging* ENGLAND. For this kind of Commodity will not bear Exportation, the fleſh being of too tender a conſiſtence, to admit a long continuance in ſalt, *although perhaps I could name a Country, which would be glad to eat up our whole Nation without it.*

After all, I am not ſo violently bent upon my own opinion, as to reject any offer, propoſed by wiſe men, which ſhall be found equally innocent, cheap, eaſy, and effectual. But before ſomething of that kind ſhall be advanced in contradiction to my ſcheme, and offering a better, I deſire the Author or Authors will be pleaſed maturely to conſider two points. *Firſt*, As things now ſtand, how they will be able to find

Food and Raiment for a hundred thouſand uſeleſs Mouths and Backs. And *Secondly*, There being a round million of creatures in humane figure throughout this kingdom, whoſe whole ſubſiſtence put into a common Stock, would leave them in debt two millions of Pounds *Sterling*, adding thoſe who are Beggars by profeſſion, to the bulk of Farmers, Cottagers and Labourers, with their Wives and Children, who are Beggars in effect; I deſire thoſe Politicians who diſlike my Overture, and may perhaps be ſo bold to attempt an anſwer, that they will firſt aſk the parents of theſe mortals, whether they would not at this day think it a great happineſs to have been ſold for Food at a year old, in the manner I preſcribe, and thereby have avoided ſuch a perpetual Scene of Misfortunes, as they have ſince gone through, by the *Oppreſſion of Landlords*, the *impoſſibility* of *paying rent* without *Money* or *Trade*, the *want* of common *Suſtenance*, with neither *Houſe* nor *Cloaths* to cover them from the inclemencies of the weather, and the moſt *inevitable proſpect* of *intailing the like*, or greater Miſeries, upon their *Breed for ever*.

I profeſs, in the ſincerity of my heart, that I have not the leaſt perſonal intereſt in endeavouring to promote this neceſſary work, having no other Motive than the *Publick Good of my Country, by advancing our Trade, providing for Infants, relieving the Poor, and giving ſome Pleaſure to the Rich*. I have no Children, by which I can propoſe to get a ſingle penny; the youngeſt being nine years old, and my Wife paſt Child-bearing.

MARTINUS

MARTINUS SCRIBLERUS,

ΠΕΡΙ ΒΑΘΟΥΣ:

OR,

Of the Art of SINKING in

POETRY.

POETRY.

MARTINUS SCRIBLERUS,

ΠΕΡΙ ΒΑΘΟΥΣ:

CHAP. I.

IT hath been long (my dear Countrymen) the ſubject of my concern and ſurprize, that whereas numberleſs Poets, Critics, and Orators have compiled and digeſted the Art of ancient Poeſy, there hath not ariſen among us one perſon ſo publick-ſpirited, as to perform the like for the Modern. Altho' it is univerſally known, that our every way induſtrious Moderns, both in the Weight of their writings, and in the Velocity of their judgments, do ſo infinitely excel the ſaid Ancients.

Nevertheleſs, too true it is, that while a plain and direct road is pav'd to their ὕψος, or Sublime; no track has been yet chalk'd out, to arrive at our βάθος, or Profund. The Latins, as they came between the Greeks and Us, make uſe of the word *Altitudo*, which implies equally height and depth. Wherefore conſidering with no ſmall grief, how many promiſing Genius's of this age are wandering (as I may ſay) in the dark without a guide, I have undertaken this arduous but neceſſary taſk, to lead them as it were by the

the hand, and ſtep by ſtep, the gentle down-hill way to the Bathos; the bottom, the end, the central point, the *non plus ultra*, of true Modern Poeſy!

When I conſider (my dear Countrymen) how extenſive, fertile and populous are our Lowlands of Parnaſſus, the flouriſhing ſtate of our Trade, and the plenty of our Manufacture; there are two reflections which adminiſter great occaſion of ſurprize; the one, that all dignities and honours ſhould be beſtowed upon the exceeding few meagre inhabitants of the Top of the mountain; the other, that our own nation ſhould have arriv'd to that pitch of greatneſs it now poſſeſſes, without any regular Syſtem of Laws. As to the firſt, it is with great pleaſure I have obſerv'd of late the gradual decay of Delicacy and Refinement among mankind who are become too reaſonable to require that we ſhould labour with infinite pains to come up to the taſte of theſe Mountaineers, when they without any, may condeſcend to ours. But as we have now an unqueſtionable Majority on our ſide, I doubt not but we ſhall ſhortly be able to level the Highlanders, and procure a farther vent for our own product, which is already ſo much reliſh'd, encourag'd and rewarded, by the Nobility and Gentry of Great Britain.

Therefore to ſupply our former defect, I purpoſe to collect the ſcatter'd Rules of our Art into regular Inſtitutes, from the example and practice of the deep Genius's

Genius's of our nation; imitating herein my predeceſſors, the Maſter of Alexander, and the Secretary of the renown'd Zenobia: And in this my undertaking I am the more animated, as I expect more ſucceſs than has attended even thoſe great Critics; ſince their Laws (tho' they might be good) have ever been ſlackly executed, and their Precepts (however ſtrict) obey'd only by fits, and by a very ſmall number.

At the ſame time I intend to do juſtice upon our neighbours, inhabitants of the upper Parnaſſus; who taking advantage of the riſing ground, are perpetually throwing down rubbiſh, dirt and ſtones upon us, never ſuffering us to live in peace. Theſe men, while they enjoy the chryſtal ſtream of Helicon, envy us our common water, which (thank our ſtars) tho' it is ſomewhat muddy, flows in much greater abundance. Nor is this the greateſt injuſtice that we have to complain of; for tho' it is evident that we never made the leaſt attempt or inrode into Their territories, but lived contented in our native fens; they have often not only committed Petty Larcenys upon our borders, but driven the country, and carried off at once whole Cart-loads of our manufacture; to reclaim ſome of which ſtolen goods is part of the deſign of this Treatiſe.

For we ſhall ſee in the courſe of this work, that our greateſt Adverſaries have ſometimes deſcended towards us; and doubtleſs might now and then have arrived

arrived at the Bathos itſelf, had it not been for that miſtaken opinion they all entertained, that the Rules of the Ancients were equally neceſſary to the Moderns; than which there cannot be a more grievous Error, as will be amply proved in the following diſcourſe.

And indeed when any of theſe have gone ſo far, as by the light of their own Genius to attempt *new* Models, it is wonderful to obſerve, how nearly they have approach'd us in thoſe particular pieces; tho' in their others they differ'd *toto cælo* from us.

CHAP. II.

That the Bathos, or Profund, is the natural Taſte of Man, and in particular, of the preſent Age.

THE Taſte of the Bathos is implanted by Nature itſelf in the ſoul of man; till perverted by cuſtom or example, he is taught, or rather compell'd to reliſh the ſublime. Accordingly, we ſee the unprejudiced minds of Children delight only in ſuch productions, and in ſuch images, as our true modern writers ſet before them. I have obſerv'd how faſt the general Taſte is returning to this firſt Simplicity and Innocence: and if the Intent of all Poetry be to divert

divert and inſtruct, certainly that kind which diverts and inſtructs the *greateſt number* is to be preferr'd. Let us look round among the Admirers of Poetry, we ſhall find thoſe who have a taſte of the Sublime to be very few; but the Profund ſtrikes univerſally, and is adapted to every capacity. 'Tis a fruitleſs undertaking to write for men of a nice and foppiſh Guſto, whom after all it is almoſt impoſſible to pleaſe; and, 'tis ſtill more chimerical to write for Poſterity, of whoſe Taſte we cannot make any judgment, and whoſe Applauſe we can never enjoy. It muſt be confeſs'd, our wiſer authors have a preſent end,

Et prodeſſe volunt, & delectare Poetæ.

Their true deſign is Profit or Gain; in order to acquire which, 'tis neceſſary to procure applauſe by adminiſtring pleaſure to the reader: From whence it follows demonſtrably, that their productions muſt be ſuited to the *preſent* Taſte. And I cannot but congratulate our age on this peculiar felicity, that tho' we have made indeed great progreſs in all other branches of Luxury, we are not yet debauch'd with any high reliſh in Poetry, but are in this one Taſte leſs nice than our anceſtors. If an Art is to be eſtimated by its ſucceſs, I appeal to experience whether there have not been, in proportion to their numbers, as many ſtarving good Poets, as bad ones?

Never-

Nevertheleſs, in making Gain the principal end of our Art, far be it from me to exclude any great Genius's of *Rank* or *Fortune* from diverting themſelves this way. They ought to be praiſed no leſs than thoſe Princes, who paſs their vacant hours in ſome ingenious mechanical or manual Art. And to ſuch as theſe, it would be ingratitude not to own, that our Art has been often infinitely indebted.

CHAP. III.

The Neceſſity of the Bathos, Phyſically conſider'd.

FArthermore, it were great cruelty and injuſtice, if all ſuch Authors as cannot write in the other way, were prohibited from writing at all. Againſt this I draw an argument from what ſeems to me an undoubted phyſical Maxim, That Poetry is a natural or morbid Secretion from the Brain. As I would not ſuddenly ſtop a cold in the head, or dry up my neighbours Iſſue, I would as little hinder him from neceſſary writing. It may be affirmed with great truth, that there is hardly any human creature paſt childhood, but at one time or other has had ſome Poetical Evacuation, and no queſtion was much the better for it in his health; ſo true is the ſaying, *Naſcimur Poetæ*. Therefore is the Deſire of Writing properly

properly term'd *Pruritus*, the "Titillation of the "Generative Faculty of the Brain," and the Perſon is ſaid to *conceive*; now ſuch as conceive muſt bring forth. I have known a man thoughtful, melancholy and raving for divers days, who forthwith grew wonderfully eaſy, lightſome and cheerful, upon a diſcharge of the peccant humour, in exceeding purulent Metre. Nor can I queſtion, but abundance of untimely deaths are occaſion'd for want of this laudable vent of unruly Paſſions: yea, perhaps, in poor wretches, (which is very lamentable) for meer want of pen, ink, and paper! From hence it follows, that a ſuppreſſion of the very worſt Poetry is of dangerous conſequence to the State: We find by experience, that the ſame humours which vent themſelves in Summer in Ballads and Sonnets, are condenſed by the winter's cold into Pamphlets and Speeches for and againſt the Miniſtry: Nay I know not, but many times a piece of Poetry may be the moſt innocent compoſition of a Miniſter himſelf.

It is therefore manifeſt that *Mediocrity* ought to be allowed, yea indulged, to the good Subjects of England. Nor can I conceive how the world has ſwallowed the contrary as a Maxim, upon the ſingle authority of that * Horace? Why ſhould the golden

* —— Mediocribus eſſe poetis
Non dii, non homines, &c. HOR.

Mean, and quinteſſence of all Virtues, be deem'd ſo offenſive in this Art? or Coolneſs or Mediocrity be ſo amiable a quality in a Man, and ſo deteſtable in a Poet?

However, far be it from me to compare theſe Writers with thoſe great Spirits, who are born with a *Vivacité de peſanteur*, or (as an Engliſh Author calls it) an "Alacrity of ſinking;" and who by ſtrength of Nature alone can excel. All I mean is to evince the Neceſſity of Rules to theſe leſſer Genius's, as well as the Uſefulneſs of them to the greater.

CHAP. IV.

That there is an Art of the Bathos, or Profund.

WE come now to prove, that there is an Art of Sinking in Poetry. Is there not an Architecture of Vaults and Cellars, as well as of lofty Domes and Pyramids? Is there not as much ſkill and labour in making Dikes, as in raiſing Mounts? Is there not an Art of Diving as well as of Flying? And will any ſober practitioner affirm, that a diving Engine is not of ſingular uſe in making him long-winded, aſſiſting his deſcent, and furniſhing him with more ingenious means of keeping under water?

If we ſearch the Authors of Antiquity, we ſhall find as few to have been diſtinguiſh'd in the true Profund, as in the true Sublime. And the very ſame thing (as it appears from Longinus) had been imagin'd of that, as now of this: namely, that it was entirely the Gift of Nature. I grant that to excel in the Bathos a Genius is requiſite; yet the Rules of Art muſt be allowed ſo far uſeful, as to add weight, or as I may ſay, hang on lead, to facilitate and enforce our deſcent, to guide us to the moſt advantagious declivities, and habituate our imagination to a depth of thinking. Many there are that can fall, but few can arrive at the felicity of falling gracefully; much more for a man who is amongſt the loweſt of the creation, at the very bottom of the Atmoſphere, to deſcend beneath himſelf, is not ſo eaſy a taſk unleſs he calls in Art to his aſſiſtance. It is with the Bathos as with ſmall Beer, which is indeed vapid and inſipid, if left at large and let abroad; but being by our Rules confin'd and well ſtopt, nothing grows ſo frothy, pert, and bouncing.

The Sublime of Nature is the Sky, the Sun, Moon, Stars, &c. The Profund of Nature is Gold, Pearls, precious Stones, and the Treaſures of the Deep, which are ineſtimable as unknown. But all that lies between theſe, as Corn, Flower, Fruits, Animals, and Things for the meer uſe of Man, are of mean price, and ſo common as not to be greatly eſteem'd

by the Curious. It being certain that any thing, of which we know the true Uſe, cannot be invaluable: Which affords a ſolution, why common Senſe hath either been totally deſpis'd, or held in ſmall repute, by the greateſt modern Critics and Authors.

CHAP. V.

Of the true Genius for the Profund, and by what it is conſtituted.

AND I will venture to lay it down, as the firſt Maxim and Corner-Stone of this our Art; that whoever would excel therein, muſt ſtudiouſly avoid, deteſt, and turn his head from all the ideas, ways, and workings of that peſtilent Foe to Wit, and Deſtroyer of fine Figures, which is known by the Name of *Common Senſe*. His buſineſs muſt be to contract the true *Gout de travers*; and to acquire a moſt happy, uncommon, unaccountable Way of Thinking.

He is to conſider himſelf as a Groteſque Painter, whoſe works would be ſpoil'd by an imitation of nature, or uniformity of deſign. He is to mingle bits of the moſt various, or diſcordant kinds, landſcape, hiſtory, portraits, animals, and connect them with a great deal of flouriſhing, by head or tail, as it ſhall

ſhall pleaſe his imagination, and contribute to his principal end, which is to glare by ſtrong oppoſitions of colours, and ſurprize by contrariety of images.

Serpentes avibus geminentur, tigribus agni. HOR.

His deſign ought to be like a labyrinth, out of which no body can get clear but himſelf. And ſince the great Art of all Poetry is to mix Truth with Fiction, in order to join the *Credible* with the *Surprizing*; our author ſhall produce the Credible, by painting nature in her loweſt ſimplicity; and the Surprizing, by contradicting common opinion. In the very Manners he will affect the *Marvellous*; he will draw Achilles with the patience of Job; a Prince talking like a Jack-pudding; a Maid of honour ſelling bargains; a footman ſpeaking like a philoſopher; and a fine gentleman like a ſcholar. Whoever is converſant in modern Plays, may make a moſt noble collection of this kind, and at the ſame time, form a complete body of *modern Ethics and Morality*.

Nothing ſeem'd more plain to our great authors, than that the world had long been weary of *natural things*. How much the contrary are form'd to pleaſe, is evident from the univerſal applauſe daily given to the admirable entertainmenst of Harlequins and Magicians on our ſtage. When an audience behold a coach turn'd into a wheelbarrow, a conjurer into

an old woman, or a man's head where his heels ſhould be; how are they ſtruck with tranſport and delight? Which can only be imputed to this cauſe, that each object is chang'd into that which hath been ſuggeſted to them by their own low ideas before.

He ought therefore to render himſelf maſter of this happy and *anti-natural* way of thinking to ſuch a degree, as to be able, on the appearance of any object, to furniſh his imagination with ideas infinitely *below* it. And his eyes ſhould be like unto the wrong end of a perſpective glaſs, by which all the objects of nature are leſſen'd.

For Example; when a true genius looks upon the Sky, he immediately catches the idea of a piece of blue lute-ſtring, or a child's mantle.

c *The skies, whoſe ſpreading volumes ſcarce have room,*
Spun thin, and wove in nature's fineſt loom,
The new-born world in their ſoft lap embrac'd,
And all around their ſtarry mantle caſt.

If he looks upon a Tempeſt, he ſhall have an image of a tumbled bed, and deſcribe a ſucceeding calm in this manner;

d *The Ocean, joy'd to ſee the tempeſt fled,*
New lays his waves, and ſmooths his ruffled bed.

---

c Prince Arthur, p. 41, 42. d p. 14.

The Triumphs and Acclamations of the Angels at the Creation of the Univerſe, preſent to his imagination "the Rejoycings on the Lord Mayor's Day;" and he beholds thoſe glorious Beings celebrating their Creator, by huzzaing, making illuminations, and flinging ſquibs, crackers, and ſky-rockets.

e *Glorious illuminations, made on high*
By all the ſtars and planets of the ſky,
In juſt degrees, and ſhining order plac'd,
Spectators charm'd, and the bleſt dwellings grac'd.
Thro' all th' enlighten'd air ſwift fire-works flew,
Which with repeated ſhouts glad Cherubs threw.
Comets aſcended with their ſweeping train,
Then fell in ſtarry ſhowers and glittering rain.
In air ten thouſand meteors blazing hung,
Which from th' eternal battlements were flung.

If a man who is violently fond of *Wit*, will ſacrifice to that paſſion his Friend or his God, would it not be a ſhame, if he who is ſmit with the love of the *Bathos* ſhould not ſacrifice to it all other tranſitory

---

e *Ibid.* p. 50.

NB. In order to do juſtice to theſe great Poets, our Citations are taken from the beſt, the laſt, and moſt correct Editions of their Works. That which we uſe of Prince Arthur, is in *duodecimo*, 1714. the fourth Edition reviſed.

regards? You shall hear a zealous Protestant Deacon invoke a Saint, and modestly beseech her to do more for us than Providence.

f *Look down, bless'd Saint, with pity then look down,*
Shed on this land thy kinder influence,
And guide us thro' the mists of Providence,
In which we stray. ——

Neither will he, if a goodly Simile come in his way, scruple to affirm himself an eye-witness of things never yet beheld by man, or never in existence; as thus,

g *Thus have I seen in Araby the bless'd,*
A Phœnix couch'd upon her sun'ral nest.

But to convince you that nothing is so great which a marvellous Genius, prompted by this laudable zeal, is not able to lessen; hear how the most sublime of all Beings is represented in the following images,

First he is a PAINTER.

h *Sometimes the Lord of Nature in the air,*
Spreads forth his clouds, his sable Canvas, where
His pencil, dipp'd in heavenly colour bright,
Paints his fair rain-bow, charming to the sight.

f A. Philips on the Death of Queen Mary.
g Anon.
h Blackm. opt. edit. duod. 1716. p. 172.

Now

Now he is a CHYMIST.

i *Th' Almighty Chymiſt does his work prepare,*
Pours down his waters on the thirſty plain,
Digeſts his lightning, and diſtils his rain.

Now he is a WRESTLER.

k *Me in his griping arms th' Eternal took,*
And with ſuch mighty force my body ſhook,
That the ſtrong graſp my members ſorely bruis'd,
Broke all my bones, and all my ſinews loos'd.

Now a RECRUITING OFFICER.

l *For clouds, the ſun-beams levy freſh ſupplies,*
And raiſe recruits of vapours, which ariſe
Drawn from the ſeas, to muſter in the skies.

Now a peaceable GUARANTEE.

m *In leagues of peace the neighbours did agree,*
And to maintain them, God was Guarantee.

Then he is an ATTORNEY.

n *Job, as a vile offender, God indites,*
And terrible decrees againſt me writes.
God will not be my Advocate,
My cauſe to manage or debate.

i Black. Pſ. civ. p. 263. k page 75. l p. 170.
m p. 70. n p. 61.

In the following Lines he is a GOLDBEATER.

o *Who the rich metal beats, and then, with care,*
Unfolds the golden leaves, to gild the fields of air.

Then a FULLER.

p —— *th' exhaling reeks that secret riſe,*
Born on rebounding ſun-beams thro' the ſkies,
Are thicken'd, wrought, and whiten'd, 'till they grow
A heavenly fleece ——

A MERCER, or Packer.

Didſt thou one End of air's wide curtain hold,
And help the Bales of Æther to unfold;
q *Say, which cerulæan Pile was by thy hand unroll'd?*

A BUTLER.

r *He meaſures all the drops with wondrous ſkill,*
Which the black clouds, his floating Bottles, fill.

And a BAKER.

ſ *God in the Wilderneſs his table ſpread,*
And in his airy Ovens bak'd their bread.

---

o p. 181. p p. 18. q p. 174. r p. 132.
ſ Black. Song of Moſes, p. 218.

CHAP. VI.

Of the ſeveral Kinds of Genius's in the Profund, and the Marks, and Characters of each.

I Doubt not but the Reader, by this Cloud of example, begins to be convinc'd of the truth of our aſſertion, that the Bathos is an *Art*; and that the Genius of no mortal whatever, following the mere ideas of Nature, and unaſſiſted with an habitual, nay laborious peculiarity of thinking, could arrive at images ſo wonderfully low and unaccountable. The great Author, from whoſe treaſury we have drawn all theſe inſtances (the Father of the Bathos, and indeed the Homer of it) has like that immortal Greek, confin'd his labours to the greater Poetry, and thereby left room for others to acquire a due ſhare of praiſe in inferior kinds. Many painters who could never hit a noſe or an eye, have with felicity copied a ſmall-pox, or been admirable at a toad or a red-herring. And ſeldom are we without genius's for *Still-life*, which they can work up and ſtiffen with incredible accuracy.

An Univerſal Genius riſes not in an age; but when he riſes, armies riſe in him! He pours forth five or ſix Epic Poems with greater facility, than five or ſix pages can be produced by an elaborate and ſervile co-

pyer

pyer after Nature or the Ancients. It is affirm'd by Quintilian, that the ſame genius which made Germanicus ſo great a General, would with equal application have made him an excellent Heroic Poet. In like manner, reaſoning from the affinity there appears between Arts and Sciences, I doubt not but an active Catcher of butterflies, a careful and fanciful Pattern-drawer, an induſtrious collector of ſhells, a laborious and tuneful bag-piper, or a diligent breeder of tame rabbits, might ſeverally excel in their reſpective parts of the Bathos.

I ſhall range theſe confin'd and leſs copious Genius's under proper claſſes, and (the better to give their pictures to the reader) under the names of *Animals* of ſome ſort or other; whereby he will be enabled, at the firſt ſight of ſuch as ſhall daily come forth, to know to what Kind to refer, and with what Authors to compare them.

1. The *Flying Fiſhes*: Theſe are writers who now and then riſe upon their fins, and fly out of the Profund; but their wings are ſoon dry, and they drop down to the bottom. G. S. A. H. C. G.

2. The *Swallows* are authors that are eternally ſkimming and fluttering up and down, but all their agility is employ'd to *catch flies*. L. T. W. P. Lord H.

3. The

3. The *Oſtridges* are ſuch, whoſe heavineſs rarely permits them to raiſe themſelves from the ground; their wings are of no uſe to lift them up, and their motion is between flying and walking; but then they *run very faſt*. D. F. L. E. The Hon. E. H.

4. The *Parrots* are they that repeat *another*'s words, in ſuch a hoarſe odd voice, as makes them ſeem their *own*. W. B. W. S. C. C. The Reverend D. D.

5. The *Didappers* are authors that keep themſelves long out of ſight, under water, and come up now and then where you leaſt expected them. L. W. G. D. Eſq; The Hon. Sir W. Y.

6. The *Porpoiſes* are unwieldly and big; they put all their numbers into a great turmoil and tempeſt, but whenever they appear in plain light, (which is ſeldom) they are only ſhapeleſs and ugly monſters, I. D. C. G. I. O.

7. The *Frogs* are ſuch as can neither walk nor fly, but can *leap* and *bound* to admiration: They live generally in the bottom of a ditch, and make a great noiſe whenever they thruſt their heads above water. E. W. I. M. Eſq; T. D. Gent.

8. The *Eels* are obſcure authors, that wrap themſelves up in their own mud, but are mighty nimble and pert. L. W. L. T. P. M. General C.

9. The

9. The *Tortoises* are slow and chill, and, like pastoral writers, delight much in gardens: they have for the most part a fine embroider'd shell, and underneath it, a heavy lump. A. P. W. B. L. E. The Right Hon. R. of S.

These are the chief *Characteristicks* of the *Bathos*, and in each of the kinds we have the comfort to be bless'd with sundry and manifold choice Spirits in this our Island.

CHAP. VII.

Of the Profund, when it consists in the Thought.

WE have already laid down the Principles upon which our author is to proceed, and the manner of forming his Thought by familiarizing his mind to the *lowest objects*; to which it may be added, that *Vulgar Conversation* will greatly contribute. There is no question but the Garret or the Printer's boy may often be discern'd in the compositions made in such scenes and company; and much of Mr. Curl himself has been insensibly infused into the works of his learned writers.

The Physician, by the study and inspection of urine and ordure, approves himself in the science;

and

and in like ſort ſhould our author accuſtom and exerciſe his imagination upon the dregs of nature.

This will render his thoughts truly and fundamentally low, and carry him many fathoms beyond Mediocrity. For, certain it is, (tho' ſome lukewarm heads imagine they may be ſafe by temporizing between the extremes) that where there is not a Triticalneſs or Mediocrity in the Thought, it can never be ſunk into the genuine and perfect Bathos, by the moſt elaborate low Expreſſion: It can, at moſt, be only carefully obſcured, or metaphorically debaſed. But 'tis the Thought alone that ſtrikes, and gives the whole that ſpirit, which we admire and ſtare at. For inſtance, in that ingenious piece on a lady's drinking the Bath-waters.

t *She drinks! She drinks! behold the matchleſs dame!*
To her 'tis water, but to us 'tis flame:
Thus fire is water, water fire by turns,
And the ſame ſtream at once both cools and burns.

What can be more eaſy and unaffected than the Diction of theſe verſes? 'Tis the Turn of *Thought* alone, and the Variety of Imagination, that charm and ſurprize us. And when the ſame lady goes into the Bath, the Thought (as in juſtneſs it ought) goes ſtill deeper.

u *Venus beheld her, 'midſt her crowd of Slaves,*
And thought herſelf *juſt riſen from the waves.*

t Anon. u Idem.

How

How much out of the way of common ſenſe is this reflection of Venus, not knowing herſelf from the Lady?

Of the ſame nature is that noble miſtake of a frighted Stag in a full chace, who (ſaith the Poet,)

Hears his own feet, and thinks they ſound like more;
And fears the hind-feet will o'ertake the fore.

So aſtoniſhing as theſe are, they yield to the following, which is Profundity itſelf,

x *None but Himſelf can be his Parallel.*

Unleſs it may ſeem borrowed from the Thought of that Maſter of a Show in Smithfield, who writ in large letters over the picture of his Elephant,

This is the greateſt Elephant in the world, except Himſelf.

However our next inſtance is certainly an original: Speaking of a beautiful infant,

So fair thou art, that if great Cupid be
A child, as Poets ſay, ſure thou art he.
Fair Venus would miſtake thee for her own,
Did not thy eyes proclaim thee not her ſon.
There all the lightnings of thy Mother's ſhine,
And with a fatal brightneſs kill in thine.

---

x Theobald, Double Falſhood.

First he is Cupid, then he is not Cupid; first Venus would miſtake him, then ſhe would not miſtake him; next his Eyes are his Mother's, and laſtly they are not his Mother's, but his own.

Another author deſcribing a Poet that ſhines forth amidſt a circle of Criticks,

Thus Phœbus thro' the Zodiack takes his way,
And amid Monſters riſes into day.

What a peculiarity is here of invention? The Author's pencil, like the wand of Circe, turns all into Monſters at a ſtroke. A great Genius takes things in the lump, without ſtopping at minute conſiderations: In vain might the ram, the bull, the goat, the crab, the ſcorpion, the fiſhes, all ſtand in his way, as mere natural animals: much more might it be pleaded that a pair of ſcales, an old man, and two innocent children, were no monſters: There were only the Centaur and the Maid that could be eſteem'd out of nature. But what of that? with a boldneſs peculiar to theſe daring Genius's, what he found not monſters, he made ſo.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the Profund, conſiſting in the Circumſtances: *and of* Amplification *and* Periphraſe *in general.*

WHat in a great meaſure diſtinguiſhes other writers from ours, is their chuſing and ſeparating ſuch Circumſtances in a deſcription as enoble or elevate the ſubject.

The *Circumſtances* which are moſt natural are *obvious*, therefore not *aſtoniſhing* or peculiar. But thoſe that are far-fetch'd or unexpected, or hardly compatible, will ſurprize prodigiouſly. Theſe therefore we muſt principally hunt out; but above all, preſerve a laudable *Prolixity*; preſenting the whole and every ſide at once, of the image to view. For Choice and diſtinction are not only a curb to the ſpirit, and limit the deſcriptive faculty, but alſo leſſen the book; which is frequently of the worſt conſequence of all to our author.

Job ſays in ſhort, "He waſh'd his feet in butter," a circumſtance ſome Poets would have ſoften'd, or paſt over: now hear how this butter is ſpread out by the great Genius.

y *With teats diſtended with their milky ſtore,*
Such num'rous lowing herds, before my door,
Their painful burden to unload did meet,
That we with butter might have waſh'd our feet.

How cautious and particular! "He had (ſays our "author) ſo many herds, which herds thriv'd ſo well, "and thriving ſo well gave ſo much milk, and that "milk produc'd ſo much butter, that if he did not, "he might have waſh'd his feet in it."

The enſuing deſcription of Hell is no leſs remarkable in the Circumſtances.

z *In flaming heaps the raging ocean rolls,*
Whoſe livid waves involve deſpairing ſouls;
The liquid burnings dreadful colours ſhew,
Some deeply red *and others* faintly blue.

Could the moſt minute Dutch-painter have been more exact? How inimitably circumſtantial is this alſo of a War-horſe!

a *His eye-balls burn, he wounds the ſmoaking plain,*
And knots *of* ſcarlet ribbond *deck his Mane.*

---

y Blackm. Job. p. 133. z Pr. Arth. p. 89.
a Anon.

Of certain Cudgel-players.

They brandiſh high in air their threatning ſtaves,
b *Their hands a* woven guard *of* ozier *ſaves,*
In which they fix their hazel weapon's end.

Who would not think the Poet had paſt his whole life at Wakes in ſuch laudable diverſions? ſince he teaches us how to hold, nay how to make a Cudgel!

Peripbraſe is another great aid to *Prolixity*; being a diffus'd circumlocutory manner of expreſſing a known idea, which ſhould be ſo myſteriouſly couch'd, as to give the reader the pleaſure of gueſſing what it is that the author can poſſibly mean? and a ſtrange ſurprize when he finds it.

The Poet I laſt mentioned is incomparable in this figure.

c *A waving ſea of heads was round me ſpread,*
And ſtill freſh ſtreams the gazing deluge fed.

Here is a waving ſea of heads, which by a freſh ſtream of heads, grows to be a gazing deluge of heads. You come at laſt to find, it means a *great crowd.*

---

b Job, p. 78.

How

How pretty and how genteel is the following!

d *Nature's Confectioner* ——
Whoſe ſuckets are moiſt alchimy:
The ſtill of his refining mold
Minting the garden into gold.

What is this but a Bee gathering honey?

e *Little Syren of the ſtage,*
Empty warbler, breathing lyre,
Wanton gale of fond deſire,
Tuneful miſchief, vocal ſpell. ——

Who would think, this was only a poor Gentlewoman that ſung finely?

We may define *Amplification* to be making the moſt of a Thought; it is the Spinning-wheel of the Bathos, which draws out and ſpreads it into the fineſt thread. There are Amplifiers who can extend half a dozen thin thoughts over a whole Folio; but for which, the tale of many a vaſt Romance, and the ſubſtance of many a fair Volume, might be reduced to the ſize of a primmer.

In the book of Job, are theſe words, "Haſt thou "commanded the morning, and cauſed the day ſpring "to know his place?" How is this extended by the moſt celebrated Amplifier of our age?

d Cleveland. e A. Philips to Cuzzona.

f *Canſt thou ſet forth th' etherial* mines *on high,*
Which the refulgent ore *of light ſupply?*
Is the celeſtial furnace *to thee known,*
In which I melt *the golden metal down?*
Treaſures, from whence I deal out *light as faſt,*
As all my ſtars *and* laviſh ſuns *can* waſte.

The ſame author hath amplified a paſſage in the civth Pſalm; "He looks on the earth, and it trem-"bles. He touches the hills, and they ſmoke."

g *The hills forget they're fix'd, and in their flight*
Caſt off their weight, and eaſe themſelves for flight:
The woods, with terror wing'd, out-fly the wind,
And leave the heavy, panting hills behind.

You here ſee the hills not only trembling, but ſhaking off the woods from their backs, to run the faſter: After this you are preſented with a foot-race of mountains and woods, where the woods diſtance the mountains, that like corpulent purſy fellows come puffing and panting a vaſt way behind them.

---

f Job, p. 108. g p. 267.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Of Imitation, and the Manner of Imitating.

THAT the true authors of the Profund are to imitate diligently the Examples in their *own way*, is not to be queſtion'd, and that divers have by this means attain'd to a depth whereunto their own weight could never have carried them, is evident by ſundry inſtances. Who ſees not that De Foe was the poetical ſon of Withers, Tate of Ogilby, E. Ward of John Taylor, and Euſden of Blackmore? Therefore when we ſit down to write, let us bring ſome great author to our mind, and aſk ourſelves this queſtion? How would Sir Richard have ſaid this? Do I expreſs my ſelf as ſimply as Ambroſe Philips? Or flow my numbers with the quiet thoughtleſſneſs of Mr. Welſted?

But it may ſeem ſomewhat ſtrange to aſſert, that our Proficient ſhould alſo read the works of thoſe famous Poets who have excelled in the *Sublime:* Yet is not this a paradox. As Virgil is ſaid to have read Ennius, out of his dunghill to draw gold, ſo may our author read Shakeſpear, Milton, and Dryden for the contrary end, to bury their gold in his own dunghill. A true Genius, when he finds any thing lofty or

ſhining in them, will have the ſkill to bring it down, take off the gloſs, or quite diſcharge the colour, by ſome ingenious Circumſtance or Periphraſe, ſome addition or diminution, or by ſome of thoſe Figures, the uſe of which we ſhall ſhew in our next chapter.

The book of Job is acknowledged to be infinitely ſublime, and yet has not the Father of the Bathos reduced it in every page? Is there a paſſage in all Virgil more painted up and labour'd than the deſcription of Ætna in the third Æneid?

——— *Horrificis juxta tonat Ætna ruinis,*
Interdumque atram prorumpit ad æthera nubem,
Turbine fumantem piceo, & candente favilla,
Attollitque globos flammarum, & ſidera lambit:
Interdum ſcopulos avulſaque viſcera montis
Erigit eructans, liquefactaque ſaxa ſub auras
Cum gemitu glomerat, fundoque exæſtuat imo.

(I beg pardon of the gentle Engliſh reader, and ſuch of our writers as underſtand not Latin.) Lo! how this is taken down by our Britiſh Poet, by the ſingle happy thought of throwing the Mountain into a *fit* of the *cholic*.

h *Ætna, and all the burning mountains, find*
Their kindled ſtores with inbred ſtorms of wind

h Pr. Arth. p. 75.

Blown

Blown up to rage; and roaring out, *complain,*
As torn with inward gripes, *and tort'ring pain:*
Lab'ring, they caſt their dreadful vomit *round,*
And with their melted bowels *ſpread the ground.*

Horace, in ſearch of the Sublime, ſtruck his head againſt the Stars *; but Empedocles, to fathom the Profund, threw himſelf into Ætna. And who would not imagine our excellent Modern had alſo been there, from this deſcription?

Imitation is of two ſorts; the firſt is when we force to our own purpoſes the Thoughts of others; the ſecond conſiſts in copying the Imperfections or Blemiſhes of celebrated authors. I have ſeen a Play profeſſedly writ in the ſtyle of Shakeſpear; wherein the reſemblance lay in one ſingle line,

And ſo good morrow t'ye, good maſter Lieutenant.

And ſundry poems in imitation of Milton, where with the utmoſt exactneſs, and not ſo much as one exception, nevertheleſs was conſtantly *natbleſs*, embroider'd was *broider'd*, hermits were *heremites*, diſdain'd was *'ſdeign'd*, ſhady *umbrageous*, enterprize *emprize*, pagan *paynin*, pinions *pennons*, ſweet *dulcet*, orchards *orchats*, bridge-work *pontifical*; nay, her

* Sublimi feriam ſidera vertice.

was *bir*, and their was *thir* thro' the whole poem. And in very deed, there is no other way by which the true modern Poet could read, to any purpoſe, the works of ſuch men as Milton and Shakeſpear.

It may be expected, that like other Critics, I ſhould next ſpeak of the *Paſſions:* But as the main end and principal effect of the Bathos is to produce *Tranquility of Mind*, (and ſure it is a better deſign to promote *ſleep* than madneſs) we have little to ſay on this ſubject. Nor will the ſhort bounds of this diſcourſe allow us to treat at large of the *Emollients* and *Opiats* of Poeſy, of the *Cool*, and the manner of producing it, or of the methods us'd by our authors in managing the Paſſions. I ſhall but tranſiently remark, that nothing contributes ſo much to the *Cool*, as the uſe of *Wit* in expreſſing paſſion: The true genius rarely fails of *points*, *conceits*, and proper *ſimilies* on ſuch occaſions: This we may term the *Pathetic epigrammatical*, in which even puns are made uſe of with good ſucceſs. Hereby our beſt authors have avoided throwing themſelves or their readers into any indecent Tranſports.

But as it is ſometimes needful to excite the *paſſions* of our antagoniſt in the *Polemick* way, the true ſtudents in the Low have conſtantly taken their methods from *low life*, where they obſerv'd, that to move *Anger*, uſe is made of ſcolding and railing; to move *Love*, of bawdry; to beget *Favour* and *Friendſhip*, of

of groſs flattery; and to produce *Fear*, of calumniating an adverſary with crimes obnoxious to the State. As for *Shame*, it is a ſilly paſſion, of which as our authors are incapable themſelves, ſo they would not produce it in others.

CHAP. X.

Of Tropes *and* Figures: *And firſt of the variegating, confounding, and reverſing Figures.*

BUT we proceed to the *Figures*. We cannot too earneſtly recommend to our authors the ſtudy of the *Abuſe of Speech*. They ought to lay it down as a principle, to ſay nothing in the uſual way, but (if poſſible) in the direct contrary. Therefore the figures muſt be ſo turn'd, as to manifeſt that intricate and wonderful Caſt of Head which diſtinguiſhes all writers of this kind: or (as I may ſay) to refer exactly the Mold in which they were formed, in all its inequalities, cavities, obliquities, odd crannies, and diſtortions.

It would be endleſs, nay impoſſible to enumerate all ſuch Figures; but we ſhall content ourſelves to range the principal, which moſt powerfully contribute to the Bathos, under three Claſſes.

I. The

I. The Variegating, confounding, or Reverſing Tropes and Figures.

II. The Magnifying, and

III. The Diminiſhing.

We cannot avoid giving to theſe the Greek or Roman Names; but in tenderneſs to our countrymen and fellow writers, many of whom, however exquiſite, are wholly ignorant of thoſe languages, we have alſo explained them in our mother tongue.

Of the firſt ſort, nothing ſo much conduces to the Bathos, as the

CATACHRESIS.

A Maſter of this will ſay,

Mow the Beard,
Shave the Graſs,
Pin the Plank,
Nail my Sleeve.

From whence reſults the ſame kind of pleaſure to the mind, as to the eye when we behold Harlequin trimming himſelf with a hatchet, hewing down a tree with a raſor, making his tea in a cauldron, and brewing his ale in a teapot, to the incredible ſatisfaction of the Britiſh ſpectator. Another ſource of the Bathos is,

The

The METONYMY.

the inverſion of Cauſes for Effects, of Inventors for Inventions, &c.

Lac'd in her k *Coſins new appear'd the bride,*
A l *Bubble-boy and* m *Tompion at her ſide,*
And with an air divine her n *Colmar ply'd,*
Then oh! ſhe cries, what ſlaves I round me ſee?
Here a bright Redcoat, there a ſmart o *Toupee.*

The SYNECHDOCHE,

which conſiſts, in the uſe of a Part for the Whole. You may call a young woman ſometimes Pretty-*face* and Pigs-*eyes*, and ſometimes Snotty-*noſe* and Draggle-*tail*. Or of Accidents for Perſons; as a Lawyer is called Split-cauſe, a Taylor Prick-louſe, &c. Or of things belonging to a man, for the man himſelf; as a *Sword*-man, a Gown-*man*, a *T-m-T-d*-man; a White-*Staff*, a Turn-*key*, &c.

The APOSIOPESIS,

An excellent figure for the Ignorant, as "What ſhall "I ſay?" when one has nothing to ſay: or "I can "no more," when one really can no more. Ex-

k Stays l Tweezer-caſe. m Watch.
n Fan. o A ſort of Perriwig: All Words in uſe at this preſent writing.

preſſions

preſſions which the gentle reader is ſo good as never to take in earneſt.

The METAPHOR.

The firſt rule is to draw it from the *loweſt things*, which is a certain way to ſink the higheſt; as when you ſpeak of the Thunder of Heaven, ſay,

l *The* Lords above *are* angry *and* talk big.

Or if you would deſcribe a rich man refunding his treaſures, expreſs it thus,

m *Tho' he (as ſaid) may Riches* gorge, *the Spoil*
Painful in maſſy Vomit *ſhall* recoil.
Soon ſhall he periſh with a ſwift decay,
Like his own Ordure, *caſt with ſcorn away.*

Secondly, that whenever you ſtart a Metaphor, you muſt be ſure to *run it down*, and purſue it as far as *it can go*. If you get the ſcent of a State Negotiation, follow it in this manner.

n *The ſtones and all the elements with thee*
Shall ratify *a ſtrict* confederacy;
Wild beaſts their ſavage temper ſhall forget,
And for a firm alliance *with thee* treat;

---

l Lee Alex. m Blackm. Job, p. 91, 93.
n Job, p. 22.

The

The finny tyrant of the ſpacious ſeas
Shall ſend a ſcaly embaſſy *for peace:*
His plighted faith *the Crocodile ſhall keep,*
And ſeeing thee, for joy ſincerely weep.

Or if you repreſent the Creator denouncing war againſt the wicked, be ſure not to omit one circumſtance uſual in proclaiming and levying war.

o Envoys *and* Agents, *who by my command*
Reſide in Paleſtina's land,
To whom commiſſions *I have given,*
To manage there the intereſts *of heaven.*
Ye holy heralds *who* proclaim
Or war or peace, in mine your maſter's name, —
Ye pioneers *of heaven, prepare a* road,
Make it plain, direct and broad; ——
For I in perſon *will my people* head;
——*For the divine deliverer*
Will on his march *in majeſty appear,*
And needs the aid of no confed'rate pow'r.

We come next to the confounding, under which we rank

1. The MIXTURE OF FIGURES,

which raiſes ſo many images, as to give you no image at all. But its principal beauty is when it gives an

o Blackm. Iſa. c. xl.

Idea

Idea juſt *oppoſite* to what it ſeem'd meant to deſcribe. Thus an ingenious artiſt painting the Spring, talks of a *Snow of Bloſſoms*, and thereby raiſes an unexpected picture of Winter. Of this ſort is the following:

p *The gaping clouds pour lakes of ſulphur down,*
Whoſe livid flaſhes ſickning ſunbeams drown.

What a noble Confuſion? clouds, lakes, brimſtone, flames, ſun-beams, gaping, pouring, ſickning, drowning! all in two lines.

2. The JARGON.

q *Thy head ſhall riſe, tho' buried in the duſt,*
And 'midſt the clouds his glittering turrets thruſt.

Quære, What are the glittering turrets of a man's head?

r *Upon the ſhore, as frequent as the ſand,*
To meet the Prince, the glad Dimetians ſtand.

Quære, Where theſe Dimetians ſtood? and of what ſize they were? Add alſo to the *Jargon* ſuch as the following.

ſ *Deſtruction's empire ſhall no longer laſt,*
And Deſolation lye for ever waſte.
t *Here Niobe, ſad mother, makes her moan,*
And ſeems converted to a ſtone in ſtone.

---

p Pr. Arthur, p. 37.
q Job, p. 107.
r Pr. Arthur, p. 157.
ſ Job, p. 89.
t T. Cook, Poems.

But

But for Variegation, nothing is more uſual than

3. The PARANOMASIA, or PUN,

where a Word, like the tongue of a jack-daw, ſpeaks twice as much by being ſplit: As this of Mr. Dennis,

Bullets, that wound, like Parthians as they fly: w

or this excellent one of Mr. Welſted,

x —— *Behold the Virgin lye*
Naked, and only cover'd *by the* Sky.

To which thou may'ſt add,

To ſee her beauties no man needs to ſtoop,
She has the whole Horizon for her hoop.

4. The ANTITHESIS, or SEE-SAW,

whereby Contraries and Oppoſitions are balanced in ſuch a way, as to cauſe a reader to remain ſuſpended between them, to his exceeding delight and recreation. Such are theſe, on a lady who made her ſelf appear out of ſize, by hiding a young princeſs under her cloaths.

y *While the kind nymph changing her faultleſs ſhape*
Becomes unhandſome, handſomely *to ſcape.*

On the Maids of Honour in mourning.

z *Sadly they charm, and diſmally they pleaſe.*

w Poems 1693, pag. 13. x Welſted, Poems, Acon & Lavin. y Waller. z Steel, on Queen Mary.

— *His*

——— *His eyes ſo bright*
a *Let in the object and let out the light.*
b *The Gods look pale to ſee us look ſo red.*
——— *The* c *Fairies and their Queen,*
In mantles blue came tripping o'er the green.
d *All nature felt a reverential ſhock,*
The ſea ſtood ſtill to ſee the mountains rock.

CHAP. XI.

The Figures *continued: Of the Magnifying and Diminiſhing Figures.*

A Genuine writer of the Profund will take care never to *magnify* any object without *clouding* it at the ſame time: His Thought will appear in a true miſt, and very unlike what is in nature. It muſt always be remember'd that Darkneſs is an eſſential quality of the Profund, or if there chance to be a glimmering, it muſt be as Milton expreſſes it,

No light, but rather darkneſs viſible.

The chief Figure of this ſort is,

The HYPERBOLE, or Impoſſible.

a Quarles. b Lee, Alex. c Phil. Paſt.
d Blackm. Job, p. 176.

For

For Inſtance, of a Lion.

e *He roar'd ſo loud, and look'd ſo wond'rous grim,*
His very ſhadow durſt not follow him.

Of a Lady at Dinner.

The ſilver whiteneſs that adorns thy neck,
Sullies the plate, and makes the napkin black.

Of the ſame.

—— *Th' f obſcureneſs of her birth*
Cannot eclipſe the luſtre of her eyes,
Which make her all one light.

Of a Bull-baiting.

g *Up to the ſtars the ſprawling maſtives fly,*
And add new monſters to the frighted ſky.

Of a Scene of Miſery.

h *Behold a ſcene of miſery and woe!*
Here Argus ſelf might weep himſelf quite blind,
Ev'n tho' he had Briareus' hundred hands
To wipe his hundred eyes ——

e Vet. Aut. f Theob. Double Falſhood.
g Blackm. h Anon.

And that modeſt requeſt of two abſent lovers.

Ye Gods! annihilate but Space *and* Time,
And make two lovers happy.

3. The PERIPHRASIS, which the Moderns call the *Circumlocution*, whereof we have given examples in the ninth chapter, and ſhall again in the twelfth.

To the ſame claſs of the *Magnifying* may be referr'd the following, which are ſo excellently modern, that we have yet no name for them. In deſcribing a country proſpect, ——

i *I'd call them mountains, but can't call them ſo,*
For fear to wrong them with a name too low;
While the fair vales beneath ſo humbly lie,
That even humble ſeems a term too high.

III. The laſt Claſs remains, of the *Diminiſhing* Figures: The ANTICLIMAX, where the ſecond line drops quite ſhort of the firſt, than which nothing creates greater ſurprize.

On the extent of the Britiſh Arms.

k *Under the Tropicks is our language ſpoke,*
And Part of Flanders hath receiv'd our Yoke.

i Anon. k Anon.

On a Warrior.

l *And thou Dalhouſſy the great God of War,*
Lieutenant Colonel to the Earl of Mar.

On the Valour of the Engliſh.

m *Nor* Art *nor* Nature *has the force*
To ſtop its ſteddy courſe,
Nor Alps *nor* Pyrenæans *keep it out,*
—— Nor fortify'd Redoubt.

At other times this figure operates in a larger extent; and when the gentle reader is in expectation of ſome great image, he either finds it ſurprizingly imperfect, or is preſented with ſomething low, or quite ridiculous: A ſurprize reſembling that of a curious perſon in a cabinet of Antique Statues, who beholds on the pedeſtal the names of Homer, or Cato; but looking up finds Homer without a head, and nothing to be ſeen of Cato but his privy member. Such are theſe lines of a Leviathan at ſea,

n *His motion works, and beats the ooze mud,*
And with its ſlime incorporates the flood,
'Till all th' incumber'd, thick, fermenting ſtream,
Does like one Pot of boiling Ointment ſeem.

l Anon. m Denn. on Namur.
n Blackm. Job, p. 197.

Where'er he ſwims, he leaves along the lake
Such frothy furrows, ſuch a foamy track,
That all the waters of the deep appear
Hoary —*with* age, *or* grey *with ſudden* fear.

But perhaps even theſe are excelled by the enſuing.

o *Now the reſiſted flames and fiery ſtore,*
By winds aſſaulted, in wide forges roar,
And raging ſeas flow down of melted Ore.
Sometimes they bear long Iron Bars remov'd,
And to *and* fro *huge* Heaps of Cynders ſhov'd.

2. The VULGAR.

is alſo a Species of the *Diminiſhing:* By this a ſpear flying into the air is compared to a boy whiſtling as he goes on an errand.

p *The mighty* Stuffa *threw a maſſy ſpear,*
Which, with its Errand pleas'd, ſung *thro' the air.*

A Man raging with grief to a Maſtiff Dog.

q *I cannot ſtifle this gigantic woe,*
Nor on my raging grief a muzzle *throw.*

---

o Pr. Arthur, p. 157. p Pr. Arthur.
q Job, 41,

and

and Clouds big with water to a woman in great neceſſity.

Diſtended *with the* Waters *in 'em pent,*
The clouds hang deep *in air, but* hang unrent.

3. The INFANTINE.

This is when a Poet grows ſo very ſimple, as to think and talk like a child. I ſhall take my examples from the greateſt Maſter in this way: Hear how he fondles like a meer ſtammerer.

r Little Charm *of placid mein,*
Miniature *of Beauty's queen,*
Hither Britiſh muſe of mine,
Hither, all ye Græcian nine,
With the lovely Graces three,
And your pretty Nurſeling *ſee.*
When the meadows next are ſeen,
Sweet enamel, white *and* green,
When again the lambkins *play,*
Pretty Sportlings *full of* May,
Then the neck ſo white and round,
(Little neck *with brilliants bound.*)

r Amb. Philips on Miſs C.

And the Gentleneſs *of mind,*
(Gentle *from a* gentle *kind,*) &c.
Happy *thrice, and* thrice agen,
Happieſt *be of* happy *men,* &c.

and the reſt of thoſe excellent Lullabies of his compoſition.

How prettily he aſks the ſheep to teach him to bleat!

[*Teach me to grieve with bleating moan, my ſheep.*

Hear how a babe would reaſon on his Nurſe's death.

t *That ever ſhe* could *die! Oh moſt* unkind!
To die, and leave poor Colinet *behind?*
And yet, —— Why blame I her?

With no leſs ſimplicity does he ſuppoſe that ſhepherdeſſes tear their hair and beat their breaſts, at their own death:

x *Ye brighter maids, faint emblem of my fair,*
With looks caſt down, and with diſhevel'd hair,
In bitter anguiſh beat your breaſts, and moan
Her death untimely, as it were your own.

[Philips's Paſtorals. t Ibid. u Ibid.
y Ibid.

4. The INANITY, or NOTHINGNESS.

Of this the ſame author furniſhes us with moſt beautiful inſtances: where you eaſily perceive the Nothingneſs of every ſecond Verſe.

y *Ah ſilly I, more ſilly than my ſheep,*
(Which on the flow'ry plain I once did keep.)

z *To the grave Senate ſhe could counſel give,*
(Which with aſtoniſhment they did receive.)

a *He whom loud Cannon could not terrify,*
Falls, (from the grandeur of his Majeſty.)

b *Happy, merry as a king,*
Sipping *dew — you* ſip, and *ſing.*

c *The* Noiſe *returning with returning* Light,
What did it?
Diſpers'd the Silence, *and diſpell'd the* Night.

d *The glories of proud* London *to ſurvey,*
The Sun himſelf ſhall riſe — by break of day.

---

y Ibid. z Phil. on Q. Mary. a Ibid.
b T. Cook, on a Graſhopper. c Anon.
d Autor Vet.

The EXPLETIVE.

admirably exemplified in the Epithets of many authors.

Th' umbrageous ſhadow, and the verdant green,
The running current, and odorous fragrance,
Cheat my lone ſolitude with joyous gladneſs.

Or in pretty drawling words like theſe,

e *All men his tomb, all men his ſons adore,*
And his ſon's ſons, till there ſhall be no more.
The riſing ſun our grief did ſee,
The ſetting ſun did ſee the ſame,
While wretched we remembred thee,
f *O Sion, Sion, lovely name.*

The MACROLOGY and PLEONASM.

are as generally coupled, as a lean rabbit with a fat one; nor is it a wonder, the ſuperfluity of words and vacuity of ſenſe, being juſt the ſame thing. I am pleas'd to ſee one of our greateſt adverſaries employ this figure.

g *The growth of meadows, and the pride of fields,*
The food of armies and ſupport of wars,

e T. Cook, Poems. f Ibid. g Camp.

Refuse of swords, and gleanings of a fight.
Lessen his numbers, and contract his host.
Where'er his friends retire, or foes succeed.
Cover'd with tempests, and in oceans drown'd.

Of all which the Perfection is

The TAUTOLOGY.

h *Break thro' the Billows, and — divide the main.*
In smoother numbers, and — in softer verse.
i Divide — *and* part — *the* sever'd *World* — in two.

With ten thousand others, equally musical, and plentifully flowing thro' most of our celebrated modern Poems.

CHAP. XII.

Of Expression, *and the several Sorts of* Style *of the present Age.*

THE *Expression* is adequate, when it is proportionably low to the Profundity of the Thought. It must not be always *Grammatical*, lest it appear pedantic and ungentlemanly; nor too clear, for fear

h Fons. Misc. 12° vol. 4. p. 291. 4th Edit.
i Ibid. vol 6. p. 121.

it

it become vulgar; for obſcurity beſtows a caſt of the wonderful, and throws an oracular dignity upon a piece which hath no meaning.

For example, ſometimes uſe the wrong Number; *The Sword and Peſtilence at once devours*, inſtead of *devour*. k Sometimes the wrong Caſe; *And who more fit to ſooth the God than thee?* inſtead of *thou*. And rather than ſay, *Thetis* ſaw *Achilles weep*, ſhe *heard* him weep.

We muſt be exceeding careful in two things; firſt, in the *Choice* of *low Words*: ſecondly, in the *ſober* and *orderly* way of *ranging* them. Many of our Poets are naturally bleſs'd with this talent, inſomuch that they are in the circumſtance of that honeſt Citizen, who had made *Proſe* all his life without knowing it. Let verſes run in this manner, juſt to be a vehicle to the words. (I take them from my laſt-cited Author, who tho' otherwiſe by no means of our rank, ſeem'd once in his life to have a mind to be ſimple.)

l *If not, a prize I will my ſelf decree,*
From him, or him, or elſe perhaps from thee.

m ——— *full of days was he;*
Two ages paſt, he liv'd the third to ſee.

---

k Ti. Hom. Il. 1. l Ti. Hom. Il. 1. p. 11.
m Idem. p. 17.

n *The*

n *The king of forty kings, and honour'd more*
By mighty Joge than e'er was king before.

o *That I may know, if thou my pray'r deny,*
The most despis'd of all the Gods am I.

p *Then let my mother once be ruld by me,*
Tho' much more wise than I pretend to be.

Or these, of the same hand,

q *I leave the Arts of* Poetry *and* Verse
To them that practise them with more success.
Of greater truths, I now prepare to tell,
And so at once, dear friend and muse farewel.

Sometimes a single *Word* will vulgarize a poetical idea; as where a Ship set on fire owes all the *Spirit* of the *Bathos* to one choice word that ends the line.

r *And his scorch'd ribs the hot Contagion* fry'd.

And in that description of a World in ruins,

s *Should the whole frame of nature round him break,*
He unconcern'd would hear the mighty Crack.

---

n Id. p. 19. o p. 34. p p. 38. q Tonſ. Miſc. 12° vol. 4. p. 292. fourth Edit. r Pr Arthur, p. 151. s Tonſ. Miſc. vol. 6. p. 119.

So

So alſo in theſe,

t *Beaſts tame and ſavage to the river's brink*
Come from the fields and wild abodes —to drink.

Frequently two or three words will do it effectually,

u *He from the clouds does the* ſweet liquor ſqueeze,
That chears the Foreſt and the Garden *trees.*

It is alſo uſeful to employ *Technical Terms*, which eſtrange your ſtyle from the great and general ideas of Nature: and the higher your ſubject is, the lower ſhould you ſearch into mechanicks for your expreſſion. If you deſcribe the garment of an angel, ſay that his x *Linnen* was *finely ſpun*, and *bleached on the happy plains*. y Call an army of angels, *Angelic Cuiraſſieurs*; and if you have occaſion to mention a number of misfortunes, ſtyle them

z *Freſh* Troops *of Pains, and* regimented *Woes.*

STYLE is divided by the Rhetoricians into the Proper and the Figured. Of the Figur'd we have already treated, and the Proper is what our authors have nothing to do with. Of Styles we ſhall men-

t Job, 263. u Id. Job, 264.
x Prince Arthur, p. 19. y Ibid. p. 339.
z Job, p. 86.

tion

tion only the Principal which owe to the *Moderns* either their chief Improvement, or entire Invention.

I. The FLORID STYLE.

than which none is more proper to the Bathos, as Flowers which are the *loweſt* of vegetables are moſt *gaudy*, and do many times grow in great plenty at the bottom of *Ponds* and *Ditches*.

A fine writer of this kind preſents you with the following Poſie:

a *The groves appear all dreſt with wreaths of flowers,*
And from their leaves drop aromatic ſhowers,
Whoſe fragrant heads in myſtic twines above,
Exchang'd their ſweets, and mix'd with thouſand kiſſes,
As if the willing branches ſtrove
To beautify and ſhade the grove,

which indeed moſt branches do. But this is ſtill excell'd by our Laureate,

b *Branches in branches twin'd compoſe the grove,*
And ſhoot and ſpread, and bloſſom into love.
The trembling palms their mutual vows repeat,
And bending poplars bending poplars meet.
The diſtant plantanes ſeem to preſs more nigh,
And to the ſighing alders, alders ſigh.

a Behn's Poems, p. 2. b Guardian, 12° 127.

Hear

Hear alſo our Homer.

c *His* Robe *of* State *is form'd of light refin'd,*
An endleſs Train *of luſtre* ſpreads behind.
His throne's of bright compacted Glory *made,*
With Pearls celeſtial, and with Gems inlaid:
Where Floods *of joy, and* Seas *of Splendor flow,*
On all th' Angelick gazing throng below.

2. The Pert Style:

This does in as peculiar a manner become the low in wit, as a pert air does the low in ſtature. Mr. *Thomas Brown*, the author of the *London Spy*, and all the *Spies* and *Trips* in general, are herein to be diligently ſtudy'd; In Verſe, Mr. *Cibber's Prologues*.

But the beauty and energy of it is never ſo conſpicuous, as when it is employ'd in *Modernizing* and *Adapting* to the *Taſte of the Times* the works of the *Antients*. This we rightly phraſe *Doing* them into Engliſh, and *Making* them Engliſh; two expreſſions of great propriety, the one denoting our *Neglect* of the *Manner how*, the other the *Force* and *Compulſion* with which it is brought about. It is by virtue of this Style that Tacitus talks like a Coffee-Houſe Politicitician, Joſephus like the Britiſh Gazetteer, Tully

c Blackm. Pſ. 104.

is

is as ſhort and ſmart as Seneca or Mr. Aſgill, Marcus Aurelius is excellent at ſnip-ſnap, and honeſt Thomas à Kempis as prim and polite as any preacher at court.

3. The ALAMODE STYLE:

which is fine by being *new*, and has this happineſs attending it, that it is as durable and extenſive as the poem it ſelf. Take ſome examples of it, in the deſcription of the Sun in a Mourning coach upon the death of Queen Mary.

d *See* Phœbus *now, as once for* Phaeton,
Has mask'd his face; and put deep Mourning on;
Dark clouds his ſable Chariot *do ſurround,*
And the dull Steeds ſtalk o'er *the* Melancholy round.

Of Prince Arthur's Soldiers drinking.

e *While rich* Burgundian *wine, and bright* Champaign,
Chaſe from their minds the terrors of the main.

(whence we alſo learn, that *Burgundy* and *Champaign* make a man on ſhore deſpiſe a ſtorm at ſea.)

Of the Almighty encamping his Regiments.

f —— *He ſunk a vaſt capacious deep,*
Where he his liquid Regiments *does keep.*

d Amb. Philips. e Pr. Arthur, p. 16.
f Blackm. Pſ. 104. p. 261.

Thither

Thither the waves file off *and make their way,*
To form the mighty body *of the sea:*
Where they encamp, *and in their* ſtation ſtand,
Entrench'd *in* Works *of Rock, and* Lines *of Sand.*

Of two Armies on the Point of engaging.

Your Armies are the Cards *which both muſt play;*
At leaſt come off a Saver *if you may:*
Throw boldly *at the* Sum *the Gods have* ſet;
Theſe on your ſide will all their fortunes bet.

All perfectly agreeable to the preſent Cuſtoms and beſt Faſhions of our Metropolis.

But the principal branch of the *Alamode* is the PRURIENT, a Style greatly advanced and honoured of late by the practice of perſons of the *firſt Quality*; and, by the encouragement of the *Ladies*, not unſucceſsfully introduced even into the drawing-room. Indeed its incredible Progreſs and Conqueſts may be compared to thoſe of the great *Seſoſtris*, and are every where known by the *ſame Marks*, the Images of the genital parts of men or women. It conſiſts wholly of metaphors drawn from two moſt fruitful ſources or ſprings, the very Bathos of the human body, that is to ſay * * * * and * * * * * * * *Hiatus Magnus lachrymabilis.* * * * * * * * * * *

g Lee, Sophon.

And

And *selling of Bargains*, and *double Entendre*, and Κιββέρισμος and Ὀφιέλδισμος, all derived from the said sources.

4. The FINICAL Style.

which consists of the most curious, affected, mincing metaphors, and partakes of the *alamode*: as the following.

Of a Brook dry'd by the Sun.

h Won *by the Summer's* importuning *ray*,
Th' eloping *stream did from her channel stray*,
And with enticing *sun-beams* stole away.

Of an easy Death.

i *When watchful death shall on his harvest look*,
And see thee ripe with age, invite *the hook*;
He'll gently *cut thy* bending *Stalk*, *and thee*
Lay kindly *in the* Grave, *his* Granary.

Of Trees in a Storm.

k *Oaks whose extended arms the winds defy*,
The tempest sees their strength, and sighs, and passes by.

Of Water simmering over the Fire.

l *The sparkling flames raise water to a* Smile,
Yet the pleas'd *liquor* pines, *and lessens all the while*.

---

h Blackm. Job, p. 26. i Ibid. p. 23.
k Denn. l Anon. Tons. Misc. Part 6. p. 224.

5. LASTLY, I shall place the CUMBROUS, which moves heavily under a load of metaphors, and draws after it a long train of words: And the BOMBAST, or *Stately*, frequently and with great felicity mix'd with the former. For as the first is the proper engine to depress what is high, so is the second to raise what is base and low to a ridiculous visibility. When both these can be done at once, then is the Bathos in perfection; as when a man is set with his head downward and his breech upright, his degradation is compleat: one end of him is higher than ever, only that end is the *wrong one*. Will not every true lover of the Profund be delighted to behold the most vulgar and low actions of life exalted in the following manner?

'Who knocks at the Door?

For whom thus rudely pleads my loud-tongu'd Gate,
That he may enter? ——

See who is there?

Advance the fringed curtains of thy Eyes,
And tell me who comes yonder. ——

Shut the Door.

The Wooden guardian of our privacy
Quick on its axle turn. ——

Bring my Cloaths.

Bring me what Nature, taylor to the Bear,
To Man *himself deny'd: She gave me Cold,*
But would not give me Cloaths.———

Light the Fire.

Bring forth some remnant of Promethean *theft,*
Quick to expand th' inclement air, congeal'd
By Boreas's *rude breath.*———

Snuff the Candle.

Yon' luminary amputation needs,
Thus shall you save its half-extinguish'd life.

Open the Letter.

n *Wax! render up thy trust.*———

Uncork the Bottle, and chip the Bread.

Apply thine engine to the spungy door:
Set Bacchus *from his glassy prison free,*
And strip white Ceres *of her nut-brown coat.*

n Theob. Double Falshood.

CHAP. XIII.

A Project for the Advancement of the Bathos.

THUS have I (my dear Countrymen) with incredible pains and diligence, diſcovered the hidden ſources of the *Bathos*, or, as I may ſay, broke open the Abyſſes of this *Great Deep*. And having now eſtabliſh'd good and wholſome Laws, what remains but that all true moderns with their utmoſt might proceed to put the ſame in execution? In order whereto, I think I ſhall in the ſecond place highly deſerve of my Country, by propoſing ſuch a *Scheme*, as may facilitate this great end.

As our Number is confeſſedly far ſuperior to that of the Enemy, there ſeems nothing wanting but Unanimity among our ſelves. It is therefore humbly offer'd, that all and every individual of the Bathos do enter into a firm Aſſociation, and incorporate into One regular Body, whereof every member, even the meaneſt, will ſome way contribute to the ſupport of the whole; in like manner, as the weakeſt reeds, when joined in one bundle, become infrangible. To which end, our Art ought to be put upon the ſame foot with other Arts of this age. The vaſt improvement of modern manufactures ariſeth from their being divided into ſeveral *branches*, and parcel'd out to ſeveral

veral Trades: For inſtance, in Clock-making, one artiſt makes the balance, another the ſpring, another the crown-wheel, a fourth the caſe, and the principal workman puts all together: To this œconomy we owe the perfection of our modern Watches, and doubtleſs we alſo might that of our modern Poetry and Rhetoric, were the ſeveral parts branched out in the like manner.

Nothing is more evident than that divers perſons, no other way remarkable, have each a ſtrong diſpoſition to the formation of ſome particular Trope or Figure. Ariſtotle ſaith, that "the *Hyperbole* is an ornament fit for young Men of Quality;" accordingly we find in thoſe Gentlemen a wonderful propenſity toward it, which is marvellouſly improved by Travelling. Soldiers alſo and Seamen are very happy in the ſame Figure. The *Periphraſis* or *Circumlocution* is the peculiar talent of Country Farmers; the *Proverb* and *Apologue* of old Men at their clubs; the *Elliptis* or Speech by half-words, of Miniſters and Politicians, the *Apoſiopeſis* of Courtiers, the *Litotes* or Diminution, of Ladies, Whiſperers and Backbiters; and the *Anadiploſis* of common Cryers and Hawkers, who by redoubling the ſame words, perſuade people to buy their oyſters, green haſtings, or new ballads. *Epithets* may be found in great plenty at Billingſgate, *Sarcaſm* and *Irony* learned upon the Water, and the *Epiphonema* or *Exclamation* frequently from the

Bear-garden, and as frequently from the *Hear him* of the House of Commons.

Now each man applying his whole time and genius upon his particular *Figure*, would doubtless attain to perfection; and when each became incorporated and sworn into the Society, (as hath been propos'd) a Poet or Orator would have no more to do but to send to the particular Traders in each Kind, to the *Metaphorist* for his *Allegories*, to the *Simile-maker* for his *Comparisons*, to the *Ironist* for his *Sarcasms*, to the *Apothegmatist* for his *Sentences*, &c. whereby a Dedication or Speech would be compos'd in a moment, the superior Artist having nothing to do but to put together all the Materials.

I therefore propose that there be contrived with all convenient dispatch, at the publick expence, a *Rhetorical Chest of Drawers*, consisting of three stories; the highest for the *Deliberative*, the middle for the *Demonstrative*, and the lowest for the *Judicial*. These shall be divided into *Loci* or *Places*, being repositories for Matter and Argument in the several kinds of oration or writing; and every Drawer shall again be subdivided into Cells, resembling those of Cabinets for Rarities. The apartment for *Peace* or *War*, and that of the *Liberty of the Press*, may in a very few days be fill'd with several arguments perfectly new; and the *Vituperative Partition* will as easily be replenished with a most choice collection, entirely

tirely of the growth and manufacture of the present age. Every composer will soon be taught the use of this Cabinet, and how to manage all the Registers of it, which will be drawn out much in the manner of those in an Organ.

The Keys of it must be kept in honest hands, by some *Reverend Prelate*, or *Valiant Officer*, of unquestion'd Loyalty and Affection to every present Establishment in Church and State; which will sufficiently guard against any mischief which might otherwise be apprehended from it.

And being lodg'd in such hands, it may be at discretion *let out* by the *Day*, to several great Orators in both Houses; from whence it is to be hop'd much *Profit* and *Gain* will also accrue to our Society.

CHAP. XIV.

How to make Dedications, Panegyrics *or* Satires, *and of the* Colours *of* Honourable *and* Dishonourable.

NOW of what necessity the foregoing Project may prove, will appear from this single consideration, that nothing is of equal consequence to the success of our Works, as *Speed* and *Dispatch*. Great pity it is, that solid brains are not like other

ſolid bodies, conſtantly endow'd with a velocity in ſinking, proportioned to their heavineſs. For it is with the Flowers of the Bathos as with thoſe of Nature, which if the careful gardener brings not haſtily to market in the morning, muſt unprofitably periſh and wither before night. And of all our Productions none is ſo ſhort-liv'd as the *Dedication* and *Panegyric*, which are often but the *Praiſe of a Day*, and become by the next, utterly uſeleſs, improper, indecent and falſe. This is the more to be lamented, inaſmuch as theſe two are the ſorts whereon in a manner depends that *Profit* (which muſt ſtill be remembered to be the main end) of our *Writers* and *Speakers*.

We ſhall therefore employ this chapter in ſhewing the *quickeſt* method of compoſing them; after which we will teach a *ſhort way to Epic Poetry*. And theſe being confeſſedly the works of moſt Importance and Difficulty, it is preſum'd we may leave the reſt to each author's own learning or practice.

Firſt of *Panegyric*. Every man is *honourable*, who is ſo by Law, Cuſtom, or Title. The *Publick* are better judges of what is honourable, than private Men. The Virtues of great Men, like thoſe of Plants, are *inherent* in them whether they are exerted or not; and the more ſtrongly inherent, the leſs they are exerted; as a Man is the more rich, the leſs he ſpends. All great Miniſters, without either pri-

vate or œconomical Virtue, are *virtuous* by their *Peſts*; liberal and generous upon the *Publick Money*, provident upon *Publick Supplies*, juſt by paying *Publick Intereſt*, couragious and magnanimous by the *Fleets* and *Armies*, magnificent upon the *Publick Expence*, and prudent by *Publick Succeſs*. They have by their Office, a right to a ſhare of the *Publick Stock* of Virtues; beſides they are by Preſcription immemorial inveſted in all the celebrated virtues of their *Predeceſſors* in the ſame ſtations, eſpecially thoſe of their own Anceſtors.

As to what are commonly call'd the *Colours* of *Honourable* and *Diſhonourable*, they are various in different Countries: In this they are *Blue*, *Green*, and *Red*.

But foraſmuch as the duty we owe to the Publick doth often require that we ſhould put ſome things in a ſtrong light, and throw a ſhade over others, I ſhall explain the method of turning a vicious Man into a Hero.

The firſt and chief rule is the *Golden Rule of Tranſformation*, which conſiſts in converting Vices into their bordering Virtues. A Man who is a Spendthrift and will not pay a juſt Debt, may have his Injuſtice *tranſform'd* into Liberality; Cowardice may be metamorphos'd into Prudence; Intemperance into good Nature and good Fellowſhip; Corruption into Patriotiſm; and Lewdneſs into Tenderneſs and Facility.

The

The ſecond is the *Rule of Contraries*: It is certain the leſs a man is endu'd with any Virtue, the more need he has to have it plentifully beſtow'd, eſpecially thoſe good qualities of which the world generally believes he hath none at all: For who will thank a Man for giving him that which he *has*?

The Reverſe of theſe Precepts will ſerve for *Satire*, wherein we are ever to remark, that whoſo loſeth his place, or becomes out of favour with the Government, hath forfeited his ſhare in *publick Praiſe* and *Honour*. Therefore the truly-publick-ſpirited writer ought in duty to ſtrip him whom the Government hath ſtripped; which is the real *poetical Juſtice* of this age. For a full collection of Topicks and Epithets to be uſed in the Praiſe and Diſpraiſe of Miniſterial and Unminiſterial Perſons, I refer to our *Rhetorical Cabinet*; concluding with an earneſt exhortation to all my brethren, to obſerve the Precepts here laid down, the neglect of which hath coſt ſome of them their *Ears* in a *Pillory*.

CHAP. XV.

A Receipt to make an Epic Poem.

AN Epic Poem, the Critics agree, is the greateſt work human nature is capable of. They have already

already laid down many mechanical rules for compositions of this sort, but at the same time they cut off almost all undertakers from the possibility of ever performing them; for the first qualification they unanimously require in a Poet, is a *Genius*. I shall here endeavour (for the benefit of my Countrymen) to make it manifest, that Epic Poems may be made *without a Genius*, nay without Learning or much Reading. This must necessarily be of great use to all those who confess they never *read*, and of whom the world is convinced they never *learn*. Moliere observes of making a dinner, that any man can do it *with Money*, and if a profess'd Cook cannot do it *without*, he has his Art for nothing: The same may be said of making a Poem, 'tis easily brought about by him that has a *Genius*, but the skill lies in doing it without one. In pursuance of this end, I shall present the reader with a plain and certain *Recipe*, by which any author in the Bathos may be qualified for this grand performance.

For the FABLE.

Take out of any old Poem, History-book, Romance, or Legend, (for instance, *Geoffery of Monmouth* or *Don Belianis of Greece*) those parts of story which afford most scope for *long Descriptions*: Put these pieces together, and throw all the Adventures

you

you fancy into *one Tale*. Then take a *Hero*, whom you may chuſe by the ſound of his name, and put him into the midſt of theſe Adventures: There let him *work* for twelve books; at the end of which you may take him out, ready prepared to *conquer* or to *marry*: it being neceſſary that the concluſion of an Epic Poem be *fortunate*.

To make an Episode.

Take any remaining Adventure of your former collection, in which you could no way involve your *Hero*: or any unfortunate accident that was too good to be thrown away; and it will be of uſe, applied to any *other perſon*, who may be loſt and *evaporate* in the courſe of the work, without the leaſt damage to the compoſition.

For the Moral and Allegory.

Theſe you may extract out of the Fable afterwards, at your leiſure: Be ſure you *ſtrain* them ſufficiently.

For the Manners.

For thoſe of the Hero, take all the beſt Qualities you can find in the moſt celebrated Heroes of Antiquity; if they will not be reduced to a *Conſiſtency*, lay them *all on a heap* upon him. But be ſure they

are

are qualities which your *Patron* would be thought to have; and to prevent any mistake which the world may be subject to, select from the alphabet those Capital letters that compose his name, and set them at the head of a Dedication before your Poem. However, do not absolutely observe the exact Quantity of these Virtues, it not being determin'd whether or no it be necessary for the Hero of a Poem to be an *honest Man?* For the *Under-Characters*, gather them from Homer and Virgil, and change the names as occasion serves.

For the MACHINES.

Take of *Deities*, male and female, as many as you can use: Separate them into two equal parts, and keep Jupiter in the middle; Let Juno put him in a ferment, and Venus mollify him. Remember on all occasions to make use of volatile Mercury. If you have need of *Devils*, draw them out of Milton's Paradise, and extract your *Spirits* from Tasso. The use of these Machines is evident; since no Epic Poem can possibly subsist without them, the wisest way is to reserve them for your greatest necessities: When you cannot extricate your Hero by any human means, or yourself by your own Wit, seek relief from Heaven, and the Gods will do your business very readily. This is according to the direct Prescription of Horace in his Art of Poetry.

Nec Deus intersit, nisi dignus vindice Nodus
Incíderit.

That is to say, *A Poet should never call upon the Gods for their Assistance, but when he is in great Perplexity.*

For the DESCRIPTIONS.

For a *Tempest.* Take Eurus, Zephyr, Auster and Boreas, and cast them together in one verse: add to these of Rain, Lightning and Thunder (the loudest you can) *quantum sufficit.* Mix your Clouds and Billows well together 'till they foam, and thicken your Description here and there with a Quick sand. Brew your Tempest well in your head, before you set it a blowing.

For a *Battle.* Pick a large quantity of Images and Descriptions from Homer's Iliads, with a spice or two of Virgil, and if there remain any overplus, you may lay them by for a *Skirmish.* Season it well with *Similes*, and it will make an excellent Battle.

For a *Burning Town.* If such a Description be necessary, (because it is certain there is one in Virgil) old Troy is ready burnt to your hands. But if you fear that would be thought borrow'd, a Chapter or two of Burnet's *Theory* of the *Conflagration*, well circumstanced and done into verse, will be a good *Succedaneum.*

As

As for *Similes* and *Metaphors*, they may be found all over the Creation; the most ignorant may *gather* them, but the difficulty is in *applying* them. For this advise with your *Bookseller*.

CHAP. XVI.

A Project for the Advancement of the Stage.

IT may be thought that we should not omit the *Drama*, which makes so great and so lucrative a part of Poetry. But this Province is so well taken care of, by the present *Managers* of the Theatre, that it is perfectly needless to suggest to them any other Methods than they have alrerdy practised for the advancement of the Bathos.

Here therefore, in the Name of all our Brethren, let me return our sincere and humble Thanks to the most August Mr. Barton Booth, the most serene Mr. Robert Wilks, and the most undaunted Mr. Colly Cibber; of whom let it be known, *when the People of this Age shall be Ancestors*, and to all *the Succession of our Successors*, that to this present Day they continue to *Out-do* even their *own Out-doings*. And when the inevitable hand of sweeping Time shall have brush'd off all the Works of *To-day*, may this

this Teſtimony of a Co-temporary Critic to their Fame, be extended as far as *To-morrow*.

Yet, if to ſo wiſe an Adminiſtration it be poſſible any thing can be added, it is that more ample and comprehenſive Scheme which Mr. Dennis and Mr. Gildon, (the two greateſt Critics and Reformers then living) made publick in the year 1720, in a Project ſign'd with their Names, and dated the 2d of February. I cannot better conclude than by preſenting the Reader with the Subſtance of it.

1. It is propoſed, That the two *Theatres* be incorporated into one Company; that the *Royal Academy of Muſick* be added to them as an *Orcheſtra*; and that Mr. Figg with his Prize-fighters, and Violante with the Rope-dancers, be admitted in Partnerſhip.

2. That a ſpacious Building be erected at the Public expence, capable of containing at leaſt *ten thouſand* Spectators, which is become abſolutely neceſſary by the great addition of Children and Nurſes to the Audience, ſince the new Entertainments. That there be a Stage as large as the Athenian, which was near ninety thouſand geometrical paces ſquare, and ſeparate diviſions for the two Houſes of Parliament, my Lords the Judges, the honourrble the Directors of the Academy, and the Court of Aldermen, who ſhall all have their Places frank.

3. If

3. If *Westminster-Hall* be not allotted to this service, (which by reason of its proximity to the two Chambers of Parliament abovementioned, seems not altogether improper;) it is left to the Wisdom of the Nation whether *Somerset-House* may not be demolished, and a Theatre built upon that Scite, which lies convenient to receive Spectators from the County of *Surrey*, who may be wafted thither by water-carriage, esteemed by all Projectors the cheapest whatsoever. To this may be added, that the river *Thames* may in the readiest manner convey those eminent Personages from the Courts beyond the seas, who may be drawn either by Curiosity to behold some of our most celebrated Pieces, or by Affection to see their Countrymen, the Harlequins and Eunuchs; of which convenient notice may be given, for two or three months before, in the public Prints.

4. That the *Theatre* abovesaid be environ'd with a fair Quadrangle of buildings, fitted for the accommodation of decayed *Critics* and *Poets*; out of whom *Six* of the most aged (their age to be computed from the year wherein their first work was published) shall be elected to manage the affairs of the Society, provided nevertheless that the Laureat for the time being, may be always one. The Head or President over all, (to prevent disputes, but too frequent among the learned) shall be the most ancient *Poet* and *Critic* to be found in the whole Island.

5. The *Male-Players* are to be lodg'd in the garrets of the ſaid Quadrangle, and to attend the perſons of the Poets dwelling under them, by brushing their apparel, drawing on their ſhoes, and the like. The *Actreſſes* are to make their beds, and waſh their linnen.

6. A large room ſhall be ſet apart for a *Library*, to conſiſt of all the modern Dramatick Poems, and all the Criticiſms extant. In the midſt of this room ſhall be a round Table for the *Council of Six* to ſit and deliberate on the Merits of *Plays*. The *Majority* ſhall determine the Diſpute; and if it ſhould happen that *three* and *three* ſhould be of each ſide, the Preſident ſhall have a *caſting Voice*, unleſs where the Contention may run ſo high as to require a deciſion by *Single Combat*.

7. It may be convenient to place the *Council of Six* in ſome conſpicuous ſituation in the Theatre, where after the manner uſually practiſed by Compoſers in muſick, they may give *Signs* (before ſettled and agreed upon) of Diſlike or Approbation. In conſequence of theſe Signs, the whole audience ſhall be required to *clap* or *hiſs*, that the Town may learn certainly when and how far they ought to be pleas'd?

8. It is ſubmitted whether it would not be proper to diſtinguiſh the *Council of Six* by ſome particular Habit or Gown of an honourable ſhape and colour, to which may be added a ſquare Cap and a white Wand.

9. That

9. That to prevent unmarried Actreſſes making away with their Infants, a competent proviſion be allowed for the nurture of them, who ſhall for that reaſon be deemed the *Children of the Society*; and that they may be educated according to the Genius of their parents, the ſaid Actreſſes ſhall declare upon Oath (as far as their memory will allow) the true names and qualities of their ſeveral Fathers. A private Gentleman's Son ſhall at the publick expence be brought up a Page to attend the *Council of Six*: a more ample proviſion ſhall be made for the ſon of a *Poet*, and a greater ſtill for the Son of a *Critic*.

10. If it be diſcover'd that any Actreſs is got with Child, during the Interludes of any Play wherein ſhe hath a Part, it ſhall be reckon'd a neglect of her Buſineſs, and ſhe ſhall *forfeit* accordingly. If any Actor for the future ſhall commit Murder, except upon the ſtage, he ſhall be left to the laws of the land; the like is to be underſtood of *Robbery* and *Theft*. In all other caſes, particularly in thoſe for *Debt*, it is propos'd that this, like the other Courts of *Whiteball* and St. *James*'s, may be held a *Place of Privilege*. And whereas it has been found, that an obligation to ſatisfy paultry Creditors has been a Diſcouragement to Men of Letters, if any Perſon of Quality or others ſhall ſend for any *Poet* or *Critic* of this Society to any remote quarter of the town, the ſaid Poet or Critic ſhall freely paſs and repaſs, without being liable to an *Arreſt*.

11. The forementioned Scheme in its ſeveral regulations may be ſupported by Profits ariſing from every Third-night throughout the year. And as it would be hard to ſuppoſe that ſo many perſons could live without any food, (tho' from the former courſe of their lives, a *very little* will be deem'd ſufficient) the maſters of calculation will, we believe, agree, that out of thoſe Profits, the ſaid perſons might be ſubſiſted in a ſober and decent manner. We will venture to affirm farther, that not only the proper magazines of Thunder and Lightning, but *Paint*, *Diet-Drinks*, *Spitting-Pots*, and all other *Neceſſaries* of *Life*, may in like manner fairly be provided for.

12. If ſome of the Articles may at firſt view ſeem liable to objections, particularly thoſe that give ſo vaſt a power to the *Council of Six* (which is indeed larger than any entruſted to the great Officers of ſtate) this may be obviated, by ſwearing thoſe *Six* Perſons of his Majeſty's Privy Council, and obliging them to paſs every thing of moment *previouſly* at that moſt honourable Board.

CONTENTS

TO THE

Art of SINKING in POETRY.

Chap. 1. INTRODUCTION. Page 93

Chap. 2. *That the* Bathos, *or* Profund, *is the natural Taste of Man, and in particular, of the present Age* page 96

Chap. 3. *The Necessity of the* Bathos, *Physically consider'd.* page 98

Chap. 4. *That there is an* Art *of the* Bathos *or* Profund. page 100

Chap. 5. *Of the true* Genius *for the* Profund, *and by what it is constituted.* page 102

Chap. 6. *Of the several Kinds of Genius in the* Profund, *and the Marks, and Characters of each.* page 109

Chap. 7. *Of the* Profund, *when it consists in the* Thought. page 112

Chap. 8. *Of the* Profund, *consisting in the* Circumstances, *and of* Amplification *and Periphrase in general.* page 116

Chap. 9. *Of* Imitation, *and the Manner of Imitating.* page 121

CONTENTS.

Chap. 10. *Of* Tropes *and* Figures: *And first of the variegating, confounding, and reversing Figures.* page 125

Chap. 11. *The* Figures *continued: Of the magnifying and diminishing Figures.* page 132

Chap. 12. *Of* Expression, *and the several Sorts of* Style *of the present Age.* page 141

Chap. 13. *A Project for the Advancement of the* Bathos. page 145

Chap. 14. *How to make Dedications, Panegyricks, or Satyrs, and of the* Colours *of Honourable and Dishonourable.* page 155

Chap. 15. *A Receipt to make an* Epic Poem. page 158

Chap. 16. *A Project for the Advancement of the Stage.* page 163

VIRGILIUS RESTAURATUS:

SEU

MARTINI SCRIBLERI

Summi Critici,

CASTIGATIONUM IN ÆNEIDEM

SPECIMEN:

ÆNEIDEM totam, Amice Lector, innumerabilibus pœne mendis ſcaturientem, ad priſtinum ſenſum revocabimus. In ſingulis fere verſibus ſpuriæ occurrunt lectiones, in omnibus quos unquam vidi codicibus, aut vulgatis aut ineditis, ad opprobrium uſque Criticorum, in hunc diem exiſtentes. Interea adverte oculos, & his paucis fruere. At ſi quæ ſint in hiſce caſtigationibus de quibus non ſatis liquet, ſyllabarum quantitates, τελεγόμενα noſtra Libro ipſi præfigenda, ut conſulas, moneo.

I. SPECIMEN LIBRI PRIMI, VERS. I.

ARMA Virumque cano, Trojæ qui primus ab *oris*
Italiam, *fato* profugus, *Lavinaque* venit
Litora; multum ille & terris *jactatus* & alto:
Vi ſuperum ——

Arma Virumque cano, Trojæ qui primus ab *Aris*
Italiam, *fatu* profugus, *Latinaque* venit
Litora: multum ille & terris *vexatus*, & alto,
Vi superum ——

Ab *aris*, nempe Hercæi Jovis, vide lib. 2. vers. 512, 550. — *Fatu*, ventorum Æoli, ut sequitur — *Latina* certe littora cum Æneas aderat, *Lavina* non nisi postea ab ipso nominati, lib. 12. vers. 193. — *Jactatus*, *terris* non convenit.

II. Ver. 52.

—— Et quisquis *Numen* Junonis adoret ?

—— Et quisquis *Nomen* Junonis adoret ?

Longe melius, quam ut antea, *Numen*. & procul dubio sic Virgilius.

III. Ver. 86.

—— Venti velut *agmine facto*
Qua data porta ruunt ——

—— Venti velut *aggere fracto*
Qua data porta ruunt ——

Sic corrige, meo periculo.

IV. Ver. 117.

Fidumque vehebat *Orontem*. ——

For-

Fortemque vehebat Orontem:

Non *fidum*, quia Epitheton *Achatæ* notissimum, *Oronti* nunquam datur.

V. Ver. 119.

Excutitur, pronusque *magister*
Volvitur in caput ——

—— Excutitur: pronusque *magis ter*
Volvitur in caput ——

Aio Virgilium aliter non scripsisse, quod plane confirmatur ex sequentibus —— *Ast illum ter fluctus ibidem Torquet* ——

VI. Ver. 122.

Apparent rari nantes in gurgite vasto
Arma virum ——

Armi hominum: Ridicule antea *Arma virum*, quæ ex ferro conflata, quo modo possunt *natare?*

VII. Ver. 151.

Atque rotis *summas* leviter perlabitur *undas.*

Atque rotis *spumas* leviter perlabitur *undas.*

Summas, & *leviter perlabi*, pleonasmus est: Mirifice altera lectio Neptuni agilitatem & celeritatem exprimit; simili modo Noster de Camilla, Æn. 11.

Illa

Illa vel intacta segetis per summa volaret, &c. hyperbolice.

VIII. VER. 154.

Jamque *faces* & saxa volant, *furor arma ministrat*.

Jam *fæces* & saxa volant, *fugiuntque Ministri*: Uti solent, instanti periculo — *Fæces facibus* longe præstant, quid enim nisi fæces jactarent vulgus sordidum?

IX. VER. 170.

Fronte sub adversa *scopulis pendentibus* antrum,
Intus aquæ dulces, vivoque sedilia saxo.

Fronte sub adversa *populis prandentibus* antrum.
Sic malim, longe potius quam *scopulis pendentibus*: Nugæ! Nonne vides versu sequenti *dulces aquas* ad potandum & *sedilia* ad discumbendum dari? In quorum usum? quippe *prandentium*.

X. VER. 188.

— Tres litore *cervos*
Prospicit errantes: hos *tota armenta* sequuntur
A tergo —

— Tres litore *corvos*
Aspicit errantes: hos *agmina tota* sequuntur
A tergo — *Cervi*, lectio vulgata, absurditas notissima: hæc animalia in *Africa* non inventa, quis nescit?

neſcit? At *motus & ambulandi ritus* Corvorum, quis non agnovit hoc loco? *Littore*, locus ubi errant Corvi, uti Noſter alibi,

Et ſola ſecum ſicca ſpatiatur arena.

Omen præclariſſimum, immo & *agminibus Militum* frequenter obſervatum, ut patet ex Hiſtoricis.

XI. VER. 748.

Arcturum, pluviaſque Hyades, *geminoſque Triones.*

Error graviſſimus. Corrige, — *ſeptemque Triones.*

XII. VER. 631.

Quare agite, O juvenes, *tectis* ſuccedite noſtris.

Lectis potius dicebat Dido, polita magis oratione, & quæ unica voce & Torum & Menſam exprimebat: Hanc lectionem probe confirmat appellatio O *Juvenes!* Duplicem hunc ſenſum alibi etiam Maro lepide innuit, *Æn.* 4. v. 19.

Huic uni forſan potui ſuccumbere *culpæ*:

Anna! fatebor enim — — — Sic corriges,

Huic uni [*Viro* ſcil.] potui ſuccumbere; *culpas*?

Anna? fatebor enim, *&c.*

Vox *ſuccumbere* quam eleganter ambigua!

III. VER. 4.

Troiana ut opes, & lamentabile regnum

LIBER

LIBER SECUNDUS. VER. I.

CONTICUERE omnes, intentique ora tenebant,
Inde toro *Pater* Æneas sic orsus ab alto;

Concubuere omnes, *intentèque* ora tenebant;
Inde toro *satur* Æneas sic orsus ab alto.

Concubuere, quia toro Æneam vidimus accumbentem: quin et altera ratio, scil. *conticuere* & *ora tenebant*, tautologice dictum. In Manuscripto perquam rarissimo in Patris Musæo, legitur, *ore gemebant*; sed magis ingenioſe quàm vere. *Satur* Æneas, quippe qui jamjam a prandio surrexit. *Pater* nihil ad rem.

II. VER. 3.

Infandum Regina jubes renovare dolorem:

Infantum Regina jubes renovare dolorem.

Sic haud dubito veterrimis codicibus scriptum fuisse; quod satis constat ex per-antiqua illa Britannorum Cantilena vocata *Chevy Chace*, cujus auctor hunc locum sibi ascivit in hæc verba,

The Child may rue that is unborn.

III. VER. 4.

Trojanas ut *opes*, & lamentabile regnum
Eruerint Danai.

Trojanas

Trojanas ut *Oves* & lamentabile regnum *Diruerint* — Mallem *oves* potius quam *opes*, quoniam in antiquiſſimis illis temporibus oves & armenta divitiæ regum fuere. Vel fortaſſe *Oves Paridis* innuit, quas ſuper Idam nuperrime paſcebat, & jam in vindictam pro Helenæ raptu, a Menelao, Ajace, [Vid. Hor. Sat. II. 3.] aliiſque ducibus, merito occiſas.

IV. VER. 5.

——— Quæque ipſe *miſerrima vidi*,
Et quorum pars magna fui.

——— Quæque ipſe *miſerrimus audi*,
Et quorum pars magna fui.

Omnia tam *audita* quam *viſa* recta diſtinctione enarrare hic Æneas profitetur: Multa quorum nox ea fatalis ſola conſcia fuit, Vir probus & pius tanquam *viſa* referre non potuit.

V. VER. 7.

——— Quis talia *fando*
Temperet *a* lacrymis?

——— Quis talia *flendo*,
Temperet *in* lachrymis? ——— Major enim doloris indicatio, abſque modo lachrymare, quam ſolummodo a lachrymis non temperare.

VI.

VI. Vers. 9.

——Et jam nox *humida* cœlo
Præcipitat, ſuadentque *cadentia* ſydera ſomnos.

Et jam nox *lumina* cœlo
Præcipitat, ſuadentque *latentia* ſydera ſomnos.

Lectio, *humida*, veſpertinum rorem ſolùm innuere videtur: magis mi arridet *Lumina*, quæ *latentia* poſtquam *præcipitantur*, Auroræ adventum annunciant.

Sed ſi tantus amor *caſus* cognoſcere *noſtros*,
Et *breviter* Trojæ *ſupremum* audire *laborem*.

Sed ſi tantus amor *curas* cognoſcere *noſtris*,
Et *breviter* Trojæ, *ſuperumque* audire *labori*.

Curæ Noctis (ſcilicet noctis excidii Trojani) magis compendioſe (vel ut dixit ipſe *breviter*) totam belli cataſtrophen denotat, quam diffuſa illa & indeterminata lectio, *caſus noſtros*. *Ter* audire gratum fuiſſe Didoni, patet ex libro quarto, ubi dicitur, *Iliacoſque* iterum *demens audire labores Expoſcit*: *Ter* enim pro *ſæpe* uſurpatur. *Trojæ, ſuperumque labores*, recte, quia non tantum homines ſed & Dii ſeſe his laboribus immiſcuerunt. Vide Æn. 2. ver 610, &c. ——

——Quanquam animus meminiſſe horret *luctuque refugit*,
Incipiam. ——

Quamquam animus meminiſſe horret, *luctuſque reſurgit*.

resurgit. *Resurgit* multo proprius dolorem *renascentem* notat, quam ut hactenus, *refugit*.

VII. VER. 13.

Fracti bello, fatisque repulsi.
Ductores Danaum, tot jam labentibus annis,
Instar montis *Equum*, divina Palladis arte,
Ædificant —— &c.

Tracti bello, fatisque repulsi.

Tracti & Repulsi, Antithesis perpulchra! *Fracti* frigidè & vulgaritèr.

Equum jam *Trojanum*, (ut vulgus loquitur) adeamus; quem si *Equam Græcam* vocabis lector, minime pecces: Solæ enim femellæ utero gestant. Uterumque *armato milite complent* —— Utroque *recusso Insonuere cavæ* — *Atque* utero *sonitum quater arma dedere* — *Incluſos* utero *Danaos*, &c. Vox *fœta* non convenit maribus, —— *Scandit fatalis machina muros*, Fœta *armis* —— Palladem Virginem, Equo mari fabricando invigilare decuisse, quis putat? Incredibile prorsus! Quamobrem existimo veram *Equæ* lectionem passim restituendam, nisi ubi forte, metri caussa, *Equum* potius quam *Equam*, *Genus* pro *Sexu*, dixit Maro. Valeat dum hæc paucula corriges, majus opus moveo.

AN

ESSAY

Of the Learned

MARTINUS SCRIBLERUS,

Concerning the ORIGINE of SCIENCES.

Written to the most Learned DE----- F.R.S. *from the* Deserts *of* NUBIA.

AMONG all the enquiries which have been per-su'd by the curious and inquisitive, there is none more worthy the search of a learned head, than the Source from whence we derive those Arts and Sciences which raise us so far above the vulgar, the Countries in which they rose, and the Channels by which they have been convey'd. As those who first brought them amongst us attain'd them by travelling into the remotest parts of the Earth, I may boast of some advantages by the same means; since I write this from the Deserts of Æthiopia, from those plains of sand which have buried the pride of invading Armies

mies, with my foot perhaps at this inſtant ten fathom over the grave of Cambyſes; a ſolitude to which neither Pythagoras nor Apollonius ever penetrated.

It is univerſally agreed, that Arts and ſciences were deriv'd to us from the *Ægyptians* and *Indians*; but from whom they firſt receiv'd them, is yet a ſecret. The higheſt period of time to which the learned attempt to trace them, is the beginning of the Aſſyrian Monarchy, when their inventors were worſhip'd as Gods. It is therefore neceſſary to go backward into times even more remote, and to gain ſome knowledge of their hiſtory, from whatever dark and broken hints may any way be found in ancient authors concerning them.

Nor Troy nor Thebes were the firſt of Empires; we have mention, tho' not hiſtories, of an earlier warlike People call'd the Pygmæans. I cannot but perſuade my ſelf, from thoſe accounts in * Homer, Ariſtotle and others, of their Hiſtory, Wars, and Revolutions, and from the very *Air* in which thoſe authors ſpeak of them as of *things known*, that they were then a part of the ſtudy of the Learned. And tho' all we directly hear is of their Military atchievements, in the brave defence of their Country from the annual Invaſions of a powerful Enemy, yet I cannot doubt but that they excell'd as much in the Arts of

* Il. 3. Hom.

peaceful Government; tho' there remain no traces of their Civil Inſtitutions. Empires as great have been ſwallow'd up in the wreck of Time, and ſuch ſudden periods have been put to them as occaſion a total ignorance of their ſtory. And if I ſhould conjecture that the like happen'd to this Nation, from a general extirpation of the people by thoſe flocks of Monſtrous Birds, wherewith antiquity agrees they were continually infeſted; it ought not to ſeem more incredible, than that one of the Baleares was waſted by Rabbits, † Smyrnthe by mice, and of late ‡ Bermudas almoſt depopulated by rats. Nothing is more natural to imagine, than that the few ſurvivers of that Empire retired into the depths of their Deſerts, where they liv'd undiſturb'd, till they were found out by *Oſyris* in his travels to inſtruct mankind.

He met, ſays ‖ Diodorus, in *Æthiopia*, a ſort of "*little Satyrs*, who were hairy one half of their body, "and whoſe leader *Pan* accompanied him in his ex- "pedition for the civilizing of mankind." Now of this great perſonage Pan, we have a very particular deſcription in the ancient writers; who unanimouſly agree to repreſent him *ſhaggy-bearded, hairy* all over, *half a man* and *half a beaſt*, and walking *erect* with a *ſtaff*, (the poſture in which his race do to this day appear

† Euſtathius in Hom. Il. 1.

‡ Speede, in Bermudas. ‖ L. 1. ch. 18. Diod.

among

among us.) And since the chief thing to which he apply'd himself was the Civilizing of mankind, it should seem that the first principles of Science must be receiv'd from that Nation, to which the Gods were by * Homer said to resort twelve days every year, for the conversation of its wise and just inhabitants.

If from Ægypt we proceed to take a view of *India*, we shall find that their knowledge also deriv'd itself from the same source. To that Country did these noble Creatures accompany Bacchus in his expedition, under the conduct of *Silenus*, who is also describ'd to us with the same marks and qualifications. "Mankind is ignorant, saith † Diodorus, whence "Silenus derived his birth, through his great anti-"quity; but he had a *Tail* on his *Loins*, as *likewise* "*had all his Progeny*, in sign of their descent." Here then they settled a colony, which to this day subsists with the same tails. From this time they seem to have communicated themselves only to those Men, who retir'd from the converse of their own species to a more uninterrupted life of contemplation. I am much inclin'd to believe, that in the midst of those solitudes they instituted the so much celebrated order of *Gymnosophists*. For whoever observes the *Scene* and *manner* of their life, will easily find them to have imi-

* Il. 1st † L. 3. ch. 69. Diod.

tated with all exactneſs imaginable, the manners and cuſtoms of their Maſters and Inſtructors. They are ſaid to dwell in the *thickeſt woods*, to go *naked*, to ſuffer their *bodies* to be over-run with *hair*, and their *nails* to grow to a prodigious length, * Plutarch ſays "they eat what they could get in the fields, their "drink was water, and their bed made of leaves or "moſs." And ‡ Herodotus tells us, that they eſteem'd it a great exploit to kill very many *Ants* or *creeping things*.

Hence we ſee that the two Nations which contend for the Origine of Learning, are the ſame that have ever moſt abounded with this Ingenious Race. Tho' they have conteſted which was firſt bleſt with the riſe of Science, yet have they conſpir'd in being grateful to their common maſters. Ægypt is well known to have worſhip'd them of old in their own Images; and India may be credibly ſuppos'd to have done the ſame, from that adoration which they paid in latter times to the Tooth of one of theſe hairy Philoſophers; in juſt gratitude, as it ſhould ſeem, to the Mouth from which they receiv'd their knowledge.

Paſs we now over into *Greece*, where we find *Orpheus* returning out of Ægypt, with the ſame in-

* Plutarch in his Orat. on Alexander's Fortune.
‡ Herod. L. 1.

tent

tent as Oſyris and Bacchus made their expeditions. From this period it was, that Greece firſt heard the name of Satyrs, or own'd them for *Semi dei*. And hence it is ſurely reaſonable to conclude, that he brought ſome of this wonderful Species along with him, who alſo had a Leader of the line of Pan, of the ſame name, and expreſly call'd King by * Theocritus. If thus much be allow'd, we eaſily account for two of the ſtrangeſt reports in all Antiquity. One is that of the beaſts following the muſick of Orpheus, which has been interpreted of his taming ſavage tempers, but will thus have a litteral application: The other, which we moſt inſiſt upon, is the fabulous Story of the Gods compreſſing women in woods under beſtial appearances, which will be ſolved by the love theſe Sages are known to bear to the females of our kind. I am ſenſible it may be objected, that they are ſaid to have been compreſs'd in the ſhape of different Animals; but to this we anſwer, that women under ſuch apprehenſions hardly know what ſhape they have to deal with.

From what has been laſt ſaid, 'tis highly credible that to this Ancient and Generous Race the World is indebted, if not for the Heroes, at leaſt for the acuteſt Wits of Antiquity. One of the moſt remarkable inſtances, is that great Mimick genius † Æſop, for whoſe

* Παν Αναξ, Theo. Id. 1ſt. † Vit. Æſop. initio.

extraction from these *Sylvestres Homines* we may gather an argument from Planudes, who says, that Æsop signifies the same thing as Æthiop, the original nation of our people. For a second argument we may offer the description of his Person, which was short, deform'd, and almost savage; insomuch that he might have liv'd in the woods, had not the Benevolence of his temper made him rather adapt himself to our manners, and come to Court in wearing apparel. The third proof is his acute and satyrical Wit; and lastly, his great knowledge in the nature of Beasts, together with the natural pleasure he took to speak of them upon all occasions.

The next instance I shall produce is * Socrates. First, it was a tradition that he was of an uncommon birth from the rest of men; secondly, he had a countenance confessing the line he sprung from, being bald, flat-nos'd, with prominent eyes, and a downward look: thirdly, he turn'd certain fables of Æsop into verse, probably out of his respect to beasts in general, and love to his family in particular.

In process of time, the Women, with whom these Sylvans would have lovingly cohabited, were either taught by mankind, or induc'd by an abhorrence of their shapes, to shun their embraces; so that our Sages were necessitated to mix with beasts. This by

* Vid. Plato and Xenophon.

degrees

degrees occasion'd the hair of their posterity to grow higher than their middles, it arose in one generation to their arms, in the second it invaded their necks, in the third it gain'd the ascendant of their heads, 'till the degenerate appearance, in which the species is now immers'd, became compleated. Tho' we must here observe, that there were a few who fell not under the common calamity; there being some unprejudic'd Women in every age, by virtue of whom a total extinction of the Original race was prevented. It is remarkable also, that even where they were mix'd, the defection from their nature was not so intire, but there still appear'd marvellous qualities among them, as was manifest in those who follow'd Alexander in India. How did they attend his army and survey his order! How did they cast themselves into the same forms for march or for combat! What an imitation was there of all his discipline! The ancient true remains of a warlike disposition, and of that Constitution which they enjoy'd while they were yet a Monarchy.

To proceed to *Italy:* At the first appearance of these wild Philosophers, there were some of the least mix'd who vouchsafed to converse with mankind; which is evident from the name of * Fauns, a *fando*, or speaking. Such was he who coming out of the

* Livy.

woods in hatred to Tyranny, encourag'd the Roman army to proceed against the Hetruſcans, who would have reſtor'd Tarquin. But here, as in all the weſtern parts of the world, there was a great and memorable Æra in which they began to be ſilent. This we may place ſomething near the time of Ariſtotle, when the number, vanity, and folly of Human Philoſophers encreas'd, by which men's heads became too much puzzled to receive the ſimpler Wiſdom of theſe ancient Sylvans; the queſtions of that academy were too numerous to be conſiſtent with their eaſe to anſwer; and too intricate, extravagant, idle, or pernicious, to be any other than a deriſion and ſcorn unto them. From this period, if we ever hear of their giving Anſwers, it is only when caught, bound, and conſtrain'd, in like manner as was that ancient Grecian Prophet, Proteus.

Accordingly we read in * Sylla's time, of ſuch a Philoſopher taken near Dyrrachium, who would not be perſuaded to give them a lecture by all they could ſay to him, and only ſhew'd his power in ſounds, by neighing like a horſe.

But a more ſucceſsful attempt was made in Auguſtus's reign by the inquiſitive genius of the great Virgil; whom, together with Varus, the commen-

* Plutarch in Vit. Syllæ.

tators ſuppoſe to have been the true perſons who are related in the 6th Bucolick to have caught a Philoſopher, and doubtleſs a genuine one, of the race of the old Silenus. To prevail upon him to be communicative (of the importance of which Virgil was well aware) they not only ty'd him faſt, but allur'd him likewiſe by a courteous preſent of a comely maiden call'd Ægle, which made him ſing both merrily and inſtructively. In this ſong we have their doctrine of the Creation, the ſame in all probability as was taught ſo many ages before in the great Pygmæan Empire, and ſeveral hieroglyphical Fables under which they couch'd or embelliſh'd their morals. For which reaſon I look upon this Bucolick as an ineſtimable treaſure of the moſt ancient ſcience.

In the reign of Conſtantine, we hear of another, taken in a net, and brought to Alexandria, round whom the people flock'd to hear his wiſdom; but as Ammianus Marcellinus reporteth, he proved a dumb Philoſopher, and only inſtructed by action.

The laſt we ſhall ſpeak of who ſeemeth to be of the true race, is ſaid by St. Jerome to have met St. * Anthony in a deſert, who enquiring the way of him, he ſhewed his underſtanding and courteſy by pointing, but wou'd not anſwer, for he was a dumb Philoſopher alſo.

---

* Vit. St. Ant.

Theſe

Theſe are all the notices, which I am at preſent able to gather, of the appearance of ſo great and learned a people on your ſide of the world. But if we return to their ancient native ſeats, Africa and India, we ſhall there find even in modern times many traces of their original conduct and valour.

In Africa (as we read among the indefatigable Mr. Purchas's collections) a body of them, whoſe leader was inflam'd with love for a woman, by martial power and ſtratagem won a Fort from the Portugueſe.

But I muſt leave all others at preſent to celebrate the praiſe of two of their unparallell'd Monarchs in India. The one was Perimal the Magnificent, a Prince moſt learned and communicative, to whom in Malabar their exceſs of zeal dedicated a temple, rais'd on ſeven hundred Pillars, not inferior in ‡ Maffeus's opinion to thoſe of Agrippa in the Pantheon. The other, Hanimant the Marvellous, his relation and ſucceſſor, whoſe knowledge was ſo great, as made his followers doubt if even that wiſe ſpecies cou'd arrive at ſuch perfection; and therefore they rather imagin'd him and his race a ſort of Gods form'd into Apes. His was the Tooth which the Portugueſe took in Biſnagar 1559, for which the Indians offer'd, according to * Linſchotten, the immenſe ſum of ſeven

‡ Maff. l. 1. * Linſchot. ch. 44.

hundred

hundred thouſand ducats. Nor let me quit this head without mentioning with all due reſpect Oran Outang the great, the laſt of this line; whoſe unhappy chance it was to fall into the hands of Europeans. Oran Outang, whoſe value was not known to us, for he was a mute Philoſopher: Oran Outang, by whoſe diſſection the learned Dr. Tyſon has added a confirmation to this ſyſtem, from the reſemblance between the Homo Sylveſtris and our humane body, in thoſe organs by which the rational ſoul is exerted.

We muſt now deſcend to conſider this people as ſunk into the *bruta Natura*, by their continual commerce with beaſts. Yet even at this time, what experiments do they not afford us, of relieving ſome from the ſpleen, and others from impoſthumes, by occaſioning laughter at proper ſeaſons? With what readineſs do they enter into the imitation of whatever is remarkable in humane life? and what ſurprizing relations have Le Comte and others given, of their appetites, actions, conceptions, affections, varieties of imaginations, and abilities capable of purſuing them? If under their preſent low circumſtances of birth and breeding, and in ſo ſhort a term of life as is now allotted them, they ſo far exceed all beaſts, and equal many men; what prodigies may we not conceive of thoſe, who were *nati melioribus annis*, thoſe Primitive, Longæval and Antedeluvian Man-tegers, who firſt taught ſcience to the world?

This

This account, which is entirely my own, I am proud to imagine has traced knowledge from a fountain correſpondent to ſeveral opinions of the Ancients, tho' hitherto undiſcover'd both by them and the more ingenious Moderns. And now what ſhall I ſay to mankind in the thought of this great diſcovery? What, but that they ſhould abate of their Pride, and conſider that the Authors of our knowledge are among Beaſts. That theſe, who were our elder brothers by a day in the creation, whoſe kingdom (like that in the ſcheme of Plato) was govern'd by Philoſophers, who flouriſh'd with learning in Æthiopia and India, are now undiſtinguiſh'd, and known only by the ſame appellation as the man-tyger, and the monkey!

As to Speech, I make no queſtion, that there are remains of the firſt and leſs corrupted Race in their native deſerts, who yet have the power of it. But the vulgar reaſon given by the Spaniards, "that they "will not ſpeak for fear of being ſet to work," is alone a ſufficient one, conſidering how exceedingly all other learned perſons affect their eaſe. A ſecond is, that theſe obſervant creatures having been eye-witneſſes of the Cruelty with which that nation treated their brother Indians, find it neceſſary not to ſhow themſelves to be Men, that they may be protected not only from work, but from cruelty alſo. Thirdly, they cou'd at beſt take no delight to converſe with the Spaniards, whoſe grave and ſullen temper is ſo averſe

to

to that natural and open Chearfulneſs, which is generally obſerv'd to accompany all true knowledge.

But now were it poſſible that any way cou'd be found to draw forth their latent qualities, I cannot but think it would be highly ſerviceable to the learned World, both in reſpect of recovering paſt knowledge, and promoting the future. Might there not be found certain gentle and artful methods, whereby to endear us to them? Is there no nation in the world, whoſe natural turn is adapted to engage their ſociety, and win them by a ſweet ſimilitude of manners? Is there no Nation, where the men might allure them by a diſtinguiſhing civility, and in a manner faſcinate them by aſſimilated motions? no Nation, where the women with eaſy freedoms, and the gentleſt treatment, might oblige the loving creatures to ſenſible returns of humanity? The love I bear my native country prompts me to wiſh this nation might be Great Britain, but alas! in our preſent wretched, divided condition, how can we hope, that Foreigners of ſo great prudence will freely declare their ſentiments in the midſt of violent parties, and at ſo vaſt a diſtance from their friends, relations, and country? The affection I bear our Neighbour-ſtate, would incline me to wiſh it were Holland —— *Sed lævâ in parte mamillæ Nil ſalit Arcadico.* 'Tis from France then we muſt expect this Reſtoration of learning, whoſe late Monarch took the ſciences under his protection,

and

and rais'd them to ſo great a height. May we not hope their Emiſſaries will ſome time or other have Inſtructions, not only to invite learned Men into their country, but learned beaſts, the true ancient man-tegers (I mean) of Æthiopia and India? Might not the Talents of each kind of theſe be adapted to the improvement of the ſeveral Sciences? The man-tegers to inſtruct heroes, ſtateſmen and ſcholars? baboons to teach ceremony and addreſs to courtiers? monkeys, the art of pleaſing in converſation, and agreeable affectations to ladies and their lovers? apes of leſs learning, to form comedians and dancing-maſters? and marmoſets, court pages and young Engliſh travellers. But the diſtinguiſhing each kind, and allotting the proper buſineſs to each, I leave to the inquiſitive and penetrating Genius of the Jeſuits in their reſpective Miſſions.

Vale & Fruere.

Annus

Annus Mirabilis:

OR,

The Wonderful Effects of the approaching Conjunction of the Planets *Jupiter*, *Mars*, and *Saturn*.

By MART. SCRIBLERUS, *Philomath.*

In nova fert animus mutatas dicere formas
Corpora - - -

I Suppose every Body is sufficiently appriz'd of, and duly prepar'd for, the famous Conjunction to be celebrated the 29th of this instant December, 1722, foretold by all the Sages of Antiquity, under the name of the *Annus Mirabilis*, or the *Metamorphostical* Conjunction: a word which denotes the mutual Transformation of Sexes, (the effect of that Con-

Configuration of the celeſtial bodies) the human Males being to be turn'd into Females, and the human Females into Males.

The *Egyptians* have repreſented this great Tranſformation by ſeveral ſignificant Hieroglyphicks, particularly one very remarkable. There are carv'd upon an Obeliſk, a *Barber* and a *Midwife*; the Barber delivers his Razor to the Midwife, and ſhe her Swadling-Cloaths to the Barber. Accordingly *Thales Mileſius* (who like the reſt of his Countrymen, borrow'd his learning from the Egyptians) after having computed the time of this famous Conjunction, *Then*, ſays he, *ſhall Men and Women mutually exchange the Pangs of* Shaving *and* Child bearing.

Anaximander modeſtly deſcribes this Metamorphoſis in mathematical terms, *Then*, ſays he, *ſhall the negative Quantity of the Women be turn'd into poſitive, their —— into* +. (i. e.) their *Minus* into *Plus*.

Plato not only ſpeaks of this great Change, but deſcribes all the preparations towards it. " Long " before the bodily Tranſformation, (ſays he) Nature " ſhall begin the moſt difficult part of her work, by " changing the *Ideas* and *Inclinations* of the two " Sexes: Men ſhall turn effeminate, and women " manly; Wives ſhall domineer, and huſbands obey; " Ladies ſhall *ride a horſeback*, dreſs'd like *Cava-* " *liers*; Princes and Nobles appear in *Night-rails* " and *Petticoats*; Men ſhall *ſqueak* upon Theatres

" with

" with *female* voices, and women *corrupt Virgins*;
" Lords shall *knot* and *cut Paper*; and even the
" *Northern* people, ἀρσένα κυπρίν ὀρνεῖν: A phrase (which for modesty's sake I forbear to translate) which denotes a vice too frequent amongst us.

That the Ministry foresaw this great Change, is plain from the *Callico-Act*; whereby it is now become the occupation of the women all over *England*, to convert their useless female habits into beds, window-curtains, chairs, and joint-stools; undressing themselves (as it were) *before their Transformation*.

The Philosophy of this Transformation will not seem surprizing to people who search into the *Bottom* of things. Madam *Bourignon*, a devout French Lady, has shewn us, how Man was at first created Male and Female in one Individual, having the faculty of propagation within himself: A circumstance necessary to the state of innocence, wherein a man's happiness was not to depend upon the caprice of another. It was not till after he had made a *faux pas*, that he had his female mate. Many such Transformations of individuals have been well attested; particularly one by *Montaigne*, and another by the late Bishop of *Salisbury*. From all which it appears, that this system of Male and Female has already undergone and may hereafter suffer, several alterations. Every smatterer in Anatomy knows, that a woman is but

an introverted man; a new Fusion and *Flatus* will turn the hollow bottom of a bottle into a Convexity; but I forbear (for the sake of my *Modest Men-Readers*, who are in a few days to be Virgins.)

In some subjects the smallest alterations will do: some men are sufficiently spread about the hips, and contriv'd with that female softness, that they want only the negative quantity to make them buxom wenches; and there are women who are, as it were, already the *Ebauche* of a good sturdy man. If Nature cou'd be puzzl'd, it will be how to bestow the redundant matter of the exuberant Bubbies that now appear about town, or how to roll out the short dapper fellows into well-siz'd women.

This great Conjunction will begin to operate on *Saturday* the 29th instant. Accordingly, about eight at night, as *Senezino* shall begin at the Opera, *Si videte*, he shall be observ'd to make an *unusual Motion*; upon which the audience will be affected with a *red Suffusion* over their countenance: And because a strong succession of the muscles of the belly is necessary towards performing this great operation, both sexes will be thrown into a *profuse involuntary Laughter*. Then (to use the modest terms of *Anaximander*) *shall negative Quantity be turn'd into positive*, &c. Time never beheld, nor will it ever assemble, such a number of *untouch'd Virgins* within those walls! but alas; such will be the

Impatience and Curiosity of people to act in their new capacity, that many of them will be compleated Men and Women that very Night. To prevent the disorders that may happen upon this occasion, is the chief design of this paper.

Gentlemen have begun already to make use of this Conjunction to compass their filthy purposes. They tell the Ladies forsooth, that it is only parting with a perishable commodity, hardly of so much value as a Callico under-petticoat; since, like its mistress, it will be useless in the form it is now in. If the Ladies have no regard to the dishonour and immorality of the action, I desire they will consider, that Nature who never destroys her own productions, will exempt big-belly'd women till the time of their Lying-in; so that not to be transform'd, will be the same as to be pregnant. If they don't think it worth while to defend a Fortress that is to be demolish'd in a few days, let them reflect that it will be a melancholy thing nine months hence, to be brought to bed of a bastard; a posthumous bastard as it were, to which the *Quondam* Father can be no more than a *dry Nurse*.

This wonderful Transformation is the instrument of Nature, to balance matters between the sexes. The cruelty of scornful mistresses shall be return'd; the slighted maid shall grow into an imperious gallant, and reward her undoer with a big-belly, and a bastard.

It is hardly possible to imagine the revolutions that this wonderful Phænomenon will occasion over the face of the earth. I long impatiently to see the proceedings of the Parliament of *Paris*, as to the title of succession to the Crown; this being a case not provided for by the *Salique* law. There will be no preventing disorders among Friars and Monks; for certainly vows of chastity do not bind but under the Sex in which they were made. The same will hold good with Marriages, tho' I think it will be a scandal amongst protestants for husbands and wives to part, since there remains still a possibility to perform the *Debitum Conjugale*, by the husband being *Femme Converte*. I submit it to the judgment of the gentlemen of the long Robe, whether this Transformation does not discharge all suits of *Rapes*?

The Pope must undergo a new groping, but the false prophet *Mahomet* has contriv'd matters well for his successors; for as the Grand Signior has now a great many fine women, he will then have as many fine young gentlemen, at his devotion.

These are surprizing scenes; but I beg leave to affirm, that the solemn Operations of Nature are subjects of contemplation, not of ridicule. Therefore I make it my earnest request to the merry fellows, and giggling girls about town, that they would not put themselves in a high twitter, when they go to visit a *General* lying-in of his first child; his *Officers* serving

O

as Midwives, Nurses and Rockers dispensing Caudle; or if they behold the *Reverend Prelates* dressing the heads and airing the linnen at Court, I beg they will remember that these Offices must be filled with people of the greatest Regularity, and best Characters. For the same reason, I am sorry that a certain Prelate, who notwithstanding his * Confinement, still preserves his healthy, cheerful countenance, cannot come in time to be a *Nurse at Court*.

I likewise earnestly intreat the *Maids of Honour* (then *Ensigns* and *Captains* of the *Guards*) that, at their first setting out, they have some regard to their former station; and do not run wild through all the infamous houses about town. That the present *Grooms of the Bed-chamber* (then Maids of honour) would not eat chalk and lime in their green-sickness. And in general, that the men would remember they are become *Retromingents*, and not by inadvertency, lift up against walls and posts.

Petticoats will not be burdensome to the *Clergy*; but balls and assemblies will be indecent for some time.

As for you, Coquettes, Bawds and Chamber-maids, (the future *Ministers, Plenipotentiaries* and *Cabinet-Councillors* to the Princes of the earth) manage the *great Intrigues* that will be committed to

* In December 1723.

your charge, with your usual secrecy and conduct; and the affairs of your Masters will go better than ever.

O ye *Exchange* women! (our right worshipful *Representatives* that are to be) be not so griping in the sale of your ware as your predecessors, but consider that the Nation, like a spend-thrift heir, has run out: Be likewise a little more continent in your *Tongues* than you are at present, else the length of debates will spoil your dinners.

You housewisely good women, who now preside over the *Confectionary*, (henceforth *Commissioners* of the *Treasury*) be so good as to dispense the *Sugar-Plums* of the Government with a more impartial and frugal hand.

Ye Prudes and censorious old maids, (the hopes of the *Bench*) exert but your usual talent of *finding Faults*, and the Laws will be strictly executed; only I would not have you proceed upon such *steader Evidences* as you have done hitherto.

It is from you, eloquent Oyster-Merchants of *Billingsgate*, (just ready to be call'd to the Bar, and quoif'd like your Sister-Serjeants,) that we expect the shortening the time, and lessening the expences of law-suits; For I think you are observ'd to bring your debates to a *short Issue*; and even custom will restrain you from taking the *Oyster*, and leaving only the *Shell* to your Client.

O ye

O ye Physicians, (who in the figure of old women are to clean the *Tripe* in the Market) scour it as effectually as you have done that of your Patients, and the town will fare most deliciously on *Saturdays*.

I cannot but congratulate human Nature upon this happy Transformation, the only expedient left to restore the Liberties and Tranquility of mankind. This is so evident, that it is almost an affront to common sense to insist upon the proof. If there can be any such stupid creature as to doubt it, I desire he will make but the following obvious reflection. There are in *Europe* alone, at present, about a Million of sturdy fellows, under the denomination of *standing Forces*, with Arms in their hands; That those are masters of the Lives, Liberties and Fortunes of all the rest, I believe no body will deny. It is no less true in Fact, that Reams of paper, and above a square Mile of skins of Vellum, have been employ'd to no purpose, to settle Peace among those Sons of Violence. Pray, who is he that will say unto them *Go and disband yourselves?* But lo! by this Transformation it is done at once, and the *Halcyon* days of publick Tranquility return: For neither the military Temper nor Discipline can taint the soft Sex for a whole age to come: *Bellaque matribus invisa*, Wars odious to *Mothers* will not grow immediately palatable in their *Paternal* State.

Nor will the influence of this Transformation be less in *Family*-Tranquillity, than it is in *National*-Great faults will be amended, and frailties forgiven, on both sides. A Wife who has been disturb'd with late hours, and choak'd with the Haugoût of a Sot, will remember her *Sufferings*, and avoid the temptations; and will, for the same reason, indulge her Mate in his female capacity in some *Passions*, which she is sensible from Experience are natural to the sex. Such as vanity of fine cloaths, being admir'd, *&c.* And how tenderly must she use her Mate under the breeding qualms and labour-pains which she hath felt her self? In short, all unreasonable demands upon Husbands must cease, because they are already satisfy'd from natural experience that they are impossible.

That the Ladies may govern the affairs of the world, and the Gentlemen those of their houshold, better than either of them have hitherto done, is the hearty desire of,

Their most Sincere

Well-Wisher,

M. S.

A SPECIMEN OF SCRIBLERUS's REPORTS.

Stradling *versus* Styles.

Le Report del Case argue en le commen Banke devant touts les Justices de meisme le Banke, en le quart. An. du raygne de Roy *Jaques*, entre *Matthew Stradling*, Plant. & *Peter Styles*, Def. en un Action propter certos Equos coloratos, *Anglice*, Dyed Horses, port per le dit *Matthew* vers de lit *Peter*.

Le recitel del Case. SIR John Swale, of Swale-Hall in Swale-Dale sait hy the River Swale, Kt. made his Last Will and Testament; In which, among other Bequests was this, *viz.* Out of the kind Love and Respect that I bear unto my much honoured and good Friend Mr. *Matthew Stradling*, Gent. I do bequeath unto the said *Matthew Stradling*, Gent. *all my black and white*

white Horses. The Teſtator had ſix black Horſes, ſix white Horſes, and ſix pped Horſes.

The Debate therefore was,

Le Point. Whether or na the ſaid Matthew Stradling ſhould have the ſaid pped Horſes by Virtue of the ſaid Beqheſt

Pour le Pl. Atkins Apprentice pour le Pl, pour ſemble que le Pl. recovera.

And firſt of all it ſeemeth expedient to conſider what is the Nature of Horſes, and alſo what is the Nature of Colours; and ſo the Argument will conſequently divide itſelf in a twofold way, that is to ſay, the Formal Part, and Subſtantial Part. Horſes are the Subſtantial Part, or thing Bequeathed: Black and White the Formal or deſcriptive Part.

Horſe, in a phyſical Senſe, doth import a certain Quadrupede or four-footed Animal, which by the apt and regular Diſpoſition of certain proper and convenient Parts, is adapted, fitted and conſtituted for the Uſe and Need of Man. Yea, ſo neceſſary and conſtitutive was this Animal conſidered to be to the Behoof of the Common-weal, that

that ſundry and divers Acts of Parliament have from time to time been made in Favour of Horſes.

1ſt Edw. VI. Makes the Tranſporting of Horſes out of the Kingdom, no leſs a Penalty than the Forfeiture of 40 l.

2d and 3d Edward VI. Takes from Horſe-ſtealers the Benefit of their Clergy.

And the Statutes of the 27th and 32d of Hen. VIII. condeſcend ſo far as to take Care of their Breed. Theſe our wiſe Anceſtors prudently foreſeeing, that they could not better take care of their own Poſterity, than by alſo taking care of that of their Horſes.

And ſo in great eſteem are Horſes in the Eye of the Common Law, that when a Knight of the Bath committeth any groſs and enormous Crime, his Puniſhment is to have his Spurs chopt off with a Cleaver, being, as Mr. Bracton well obſerveth, unworthy to ride on Horſeback.

Littleton, Sect. 325. ſaith, If Tenants in Common make a Leaſe reſerving for Rent a Horſe, they ſhall have but one

Aſſize,

Assize, because, saith the Book, the Law will not suffer a Horse to be severed: Another Argument of what high Estimation the Law maketh of an Horse.

But as the great difference seemeth not to be so much touching the substantial Part, Horses, let us proceed to the formal or descriptive Part, viz. What Horses they are that come within this Bequest.

Colours are commonly of various Kinds and different Sorts; of which White and Black are the two Extremes; and, consequently comprehend within them all other Colours whatsoever.

By a Bequest therefore of black and white Horses, grey or pyed Horses may well pass: for when two Extremes, or remotest Ends of any thing are devised, the Law, by common Intendment will intend whatsoever is contained between them to be devised too.

But the present Case is still stronger, coming not only within the Intendment, but also the very Letter of the Words.

By

By the Word Black, all the Horſes that are black are deviſed; by the Word White, are deviſed thoſe that are White; and by the ſame Word, with the Conjunction Copulative, And, between them, the Horſes that are Black and White, that is to ſay, Pyed, are deviſed alſo.

Whatever is Black and White is Pyed, and whatever is Pyed is Black and White; *ergo*, Black and White is Pyed, and, *vice verſa*, Pyed, is Black and White.

If therefore Black and White Horſes are deviſed, Pyed Horſes ſhall paſs by ſuch Deviſe; but Black and White Horſes are deviſed; *ergo*; the Pl. ſhall have the Pyed Horſes.

Catlyne Serjeant, Pour ſemble Pour le al' contrary, The Plaintiff ſhall Defend. not have the Pyed Horſes by Intendment; for if by the deviſe of Black and White Horſes, not only black and white Horſes, but Horſes of any Colour between theſe two Extremes may paſs, then not only Pyed and Grey Horſes, but alſo Red or Bay Horſes would paſs likewiſe, which would be abſurd, and againſt Reaſon. And this is another ſtrong Argument in Law. *Nihil quod eſt contra rationem eſt licitum*; for Reaſon is

the

the Life of the Law, nay the common Law is nothing but Reason; which is to be understood of artificial Perfection and Reason gotten by long Study, and not of Man's natural Reason; for *nemo nascitur artifex*, and Legal Reason *est summa ratio*; and therefore if all the Reason that is dispersed into so many different Heads, were united into one, he could not make such a Law as the Law of England; because by many Successions of Ages it has been fired and refired by grave and learned Men; so that the old Rule may be verified in it, *Neminem oportet esse legibus sapientiorem.*

As therefore pyed Horses do not come within the Intendment of the Bequest, so neither do they within the Letter of the Words.

A pyed Horse is not a white Horse, neither is a pyed a black Horse; how then can pyed Horses come under the Words of black and white Horses?

Besides, where Custom hath adapted a certain determinate Name to any one thing, in all Devises, Feoffments and Grants, that certain Name shall be made use of, and no uncertain circumlocutory

Descriptions

Deſcriptions ſhall be allowed ; **for Certainty is the Father of Right, and the Mother of Juſtice.**

Le reſte del Argument jeo ne pouvois oyer, car jeo fui diſturb en mon place.

Le Court fuit longement en doubt de l'eſt Matter ; et apres grand deliberation eu,

Judgment fuit donne pour le Pl. niſi cauſa.

Motion in Arreſt of Judgment, **that the** pyed Horſes were Mares ; **and thereupon an** Inſpection was prayed.

Et ſuy ceo le Court adviſare vult.

Descriptions shall be allowed; for Certainty is the Father of Right, and the Mother of Justice.

Le reste del Argument jeo ne pouvois oyer, car jeo fui disturb en mon place.

Le Court fuit longement en doubt de cest Matter; et apres grand deliberation eu.

Judgment fuit donne pour le Pl. nisi causa.

Motion in Arrest of Judgment, that the pyed Horses were Mares; and thereupon an Inspection was prayed.

Et sur ceo le Court advisare vult.

A

KEY *to the* LOCK;

OR, A

TREATISE

Proving, beyond all Contradiction,

The Dangerous Tendency of a late POEM, entitled

THE

RAPE *of the* LOCK,

TO

GOVERNMENT and RELIGION.

Written in the Year 1714.

A

KEY to the LOCK:

OR, A

TREATISE

Proving, beyond all Contradiction,

The Dangerous Tendency of a late
POEM, entitled

THE

RAPE of the LOCK,

TO

GOVERNMENT and RELIGION.

Wrote in the Year 1714.

A

KEY *to the* LOCK.

SINCE this unhappy Diviſion of our Nation into PARTIES, it is not to be imagin'd how many Artifices have been made uſe of by Writers, to obſcure the Truth, and cover Deſigns which may be detrimental to the Publick. In particular, it has been their cuſtom of late to vent their Political ſpleen in *Allegory* and *Fable*. If an honeſt believing Nation is to be made a Jeſt of, we have a ſtory of *John Bull* and his Wife; if a Treaſurer is to be glanced at, an *Ant* with a *white Straw* is introduced; if a Treaty of Commerce is to be ridiculed, 'tis immediately metamorphoſed into a Tale of Count *Tariff*.

But if any of theſe Malevolents have a ſmall talent in Rhime, they principally delight to convey their malice in that pleaſing way; as it were, gilding the Pill, and concealing the poiſon under the ſweetneſs of numbers.

It is the duty of every well-deſigning Subject to prevent, as far as he can, the ill conſequences of ſuch pernicious Treatiſes; and I hold it mine to warn

the publick of a late Poem, intitled, The RAPE of the LOCK; which I ſhall demonſtrate to be of this nature.

It is a common and juſt obſervation, that when the meaning of any thing is dubious, one can no way better judge of the true intent of it, than by conſidering *who* is the Author, *what* is his character in general, and his diſpoſition in particular.

Now that the Author of this Poem is a reputed Papiſt, is well known; and that a Genius ſo capable of doing ſervice to that cauſe, may have been corrupted in the courſe of his education, by Jeſuits or others, is juſtly very much to be ſuſpected; notwithſtanding that ſeeming coolneſs and Moderation, which he has been (perhaps artfully) reproached with, by thoſe of his own perſuaſion. They are ſenſible that this Nation is ſecured by good and wholſome Laws, to prevent all evil practices of the Church of Rome; particularly the publication of books, that may in any ſort propagate that Doctrine. Their authors are therefore obliged to couch their deſigns the deeper; and tho' I cannot aver the intention of this gentleman was directly to ſpread Popiſh Doctrines, yet it comes to the ſame point if he touch the Government. For the Court of Rome knows very well, that the Church at this time is ſo firmly founded on the State, that the only way to ſhake the one is by attacking the other.

What

What confirms me in this opinion, is an accidental discovery I made of a very artful piece of management among his Popish Friends and Abettors, to hide his whole Design upon the Government by taking all the Characters upon themselves.

Upon the day that this Poem was published, it was my fortune to step into the *Cocoa-Tree*, where a certain Gentleman was railing very liberally at the Author, with a passion extremely well counterfeited, for having (as he said) reflected upon him in the character of *Sir Plume*. Upon his going out, I enquired who he was, and they told me he was a *Roman Catholick Knight*.

I was the same evening at *Will's*, and saw a circle round another Gentleman, who was railing in like manner, and shewing his snuff-box and cane, to prove he was satirized in the same Character. I asked this Gentleman's name, and was told he was a *Roman Catholick Lord*.

A day or two after I happened to be in company with the young Lady to whom the Poem is dedicated. She also took up the Character of *Belinda* with much frankness and good humour, tho' the author has given us a Hint in his * Dedication, that he meant some-

* "The Character of Belinda (as it is here manag'd) "resembles you in nothing but Beauty." Dedication to the Rape of the Lock.

thing further. This Lady is also a *Roman Catholick*. At the same time others of the Characters were claim'd by some persons in the room; and all of them *Roman Catholicks*.

But to proceed to the Work itself.

In all things which are intricate, as *Allegories* in their own nature are, and especially those that are industriously made so, it is not to be expected we should find the Clue at first sight: But when once we have laid hold on that, we shall trace this our Author thro' all the Labyrinths, Doublings and Turnings of his intricate composition.

First then, let it be observ'd that in the most demonstrative Sciences, some *Postulata* are to be granted, upon which the rest is naturally founded.

The only *Postulatum* or Concession which I desire to be made me, is, that by the *Lock* is meant

the BARRIER TREATY.

I. First then, I shall discover, that *Belinda* represents *Great Britain*, or (which is the same thing) her *late Majesty*. This is plainly seen in his description of her:

On her white Breast a sparkling Cross she bore.

alluding to the antient name of *Albion*, from her *white*

Cliffs, and to the *Cross* which is the Enſign of *England*.

II. The Baron, who cuts off the *Lock*, or Barrier Treaty, is the E. of *Oxford*.

III. *Clariſſa* who lent the Sciſſars, my Lady *Maſham*.

IV. *Thaleſtris* who provokes *Belinda* to reſent the Loſs of the Lock of Treaty, the Dutcheſs of *Marlborough*.

V. Sir *Plume*, who is mov'd by *Thaleſtris* to redemand it of *Great Britain*, Prince *Eugene*, who came hither for that purpoſe.

There are ſome other inferior Characters, which we ſhall obſerve upon afterwards; but I ſhall firſt explain the foregoing.

The firſt Part of the *Baron*'s Character is his being *adventurous*, or enterprizing, which is the common Epithet given to the Earl of Oxford by his Enemies. The Prize he aſpires to is the Treaſury, in order to which he offers a Sacrifice:

——*an Altar built*
Of twelve vaſt French *Romances neatly gilt.*

Our Author here takes occaſion maliciouſly to inſinuate this Statesman's Love to *France*; repreſenting the

Books he chiefly ſtudies to be vaſt *French* Romances. Theſe are the vaſt Proſpects from the Friendſhip and Alliance of *France*, which he ſatyrically calls Romances; hinting thereby, that theſe Promiſes and Proteſtations were no more to be rely'd on than thoſe idle Legends. Of theſe he is ſaid to build an Altar; to intimate, that the foundation of his Schemes and Honours was fix'd upon the *French Romances* abovementioned.

A Fan, a Garter, half a Pair of Gloves.

One of the Things he ſacrifices is a *Fan*, which both for its gaudy ſhow and perpetual flutt'ring, has been held the Emblem of Woman: This points at the Change of the *Ladies* of the *Bedchamber*. The *Garter* alludes to the honours he conferr'd on ſome of his friends; and we may, without ſtraining the Senſe, call the *half pair of* Gloves a *Gauntlet*, the token of thoſe Military employments, which he is ſaid to have ſacrific'd to his deſigns. The Prize, as I ſaid before, means the Treaſury, which he makes his Prayer *ſoon to obtain*, and *long to poſſeſs*.

The Pow'rs gave ear, and granted half his Pray'r,
The reſt, the winds diſpers'd in empty air.

In the firſt of theſe lines he gives him the Treaſury, and in the laſt ſuggeſts that he ſhould not long poſſeſs that Honour.

That

That *Thalestris* is the Duchess of *Marlborough*, appears both by her Nearness to *Belinda*, and by this Author's malevolent Suggestion, that she is a Lover of War.

To Arms, to Arms, the bold Thalestris *cries:*

but more particularly by several passages in her speech to *Belinda*, upon the cutting-off the Lock, or Treaty. Among other things she says, *Was it for this you bound your Locks in Paper Durance?* Was it for this so much *Paper* has been spent to secure the Barrier Treaty?

Methinks, already I your Tears survey;
Already hear the horrid Things they say;
Already see you a degraded Toast.

This describes the Aspersions under which that good Princess suffer'd, and the Repentance which must have follow'd the Dissolution of that Treaty; and particularly levels at the Refusal some People made to drink her Majesty's health.

Sir *Plume* (a proper name for a soldier) has all the circumstances that agree with Prince *Eugene*.

Sir Plume, *of amber Snuff-box justly vain,*
And the nice conduct of a clouded Cane,
With earnest eyes ——

'Tis remarkable, this General is a great taker of Snuff, as well as Towns; his conduct of the clouded

Cane

Cane gives him the honour which is so justly his due, of an exact conduct in battle, which is figured by his Cane or Truncheon, the Ensign of a General. His *earnest eye*, or the Vivacity of his look, is so particularly remarkable in him, that this character could be mistaken for no other, had not the author purposely obscur'd it by the fictitious circumstances of a *round unthinking Face*.

Having now explain'd the chief Characters of his *human Persons*, (for there are some others that will hereafter fall in by the by, in the sequel of this discourse) I shall next take in pieces his *Machinery*, wherein the Satire is wholly confin'd to Ministers of State.

The *Sylphs* and *Gnomes* at first sight appear'd to me to signify the Two contending Parties of this Nation: for these being placed in the *Air*, and those on the *Earth*, I thought agreed very well with the common denomination, *High* and *Low*. But as they are made to be the first Movers and Influencers of all that happens, 'tis plain they represent promiscuously the *Heads of Parties*; whom he makes to be the authors of all those changes in the State, which are genally imputed to the Levity and Instability of the British Nation.

——

This erring mortals Levity may call:
Oh blind to Truth! the Sylphs *contriving it all.*

But

But of this he has given us a plain demonſtration; for ſpeaking of theſe Spirits, he ſays in expreſs terms,

——*The Chief the care of* Nations *own*,——
And guard with Arms *divine the* Britiſh Throne.

And here let it not ſeem odd, if in this myſterious way of writing we find the ſame Perſon who has before been repreſented by the *Baron*, again deſcrib'd in the Character of *Ariel*; it being a common way with authors, in this fabulous manner, to take ſuch a liberty. As for inſtance, I have read in St. *Evremont*, that all the *different* Characters in *Petronius*, are but *Nero* in ſo many different appearances. And in the Key to the curious Romance of *Barclay*'s *Argenis*, both *Poliarchus* and *Archombrotus* mean only the King of *Navarre*.

We obſerve in the very beginning of the Poem, that *Ariel* is poſſeſs'd of the *Ear* of *Belinda*; therefore it is abſolutely neceſſary that this Perſon muſt be the Miniſter who was neareſt the *Queen*. But whoever would be further convinc'd that he meant the Treaſurer, may know him by his Enſigns in the following Line:

He rais'd his Azure Wand,

His ſitting on the *Maſt* of a Veſſel, ſhews his preſiding over the *South-Sea* Trade. When *Ariel* aſſigns to his *Sylphs* all the Poſts about *Belinda*, what is

more

more clearly deſcrib'd than the Treaſurer's diſpoſing of all the Places in the Kingdom, and particularly about her Majeſty? But let us hear the lines.

——*Ye Spirits, to your charge repair,*
The flutt'ring fan be Zephyretta*'s care;*
The drops to thee, Brillante*, we conſign,*
And, Momentilla*, let the watch be thine:*
Do thou, Criſpiſſa*, tend her fav'rite Lock.*

He has here particularized the Ladies and Women of the Bedchamber, the Keeper of the Cabinet, and her Majeſty's Dreſſer, and impudently given *Nicknames* to each. To put this matter beyond all diſpute, the *Sylphs* are ſaid to be *wond'rous fond of Place*, in the Canto following, where *Ariel* is perched *uppermoſt*, and all the reſt take their places *ſubordinately under him.*

Here again I cannot but obſerve the exceſſive Malignity of this Author, who could not leave the Character of *Ariel* without the ſame invidious ſtroke which he gave him in the Character of the *Baron* before.

Amaz'd, confus'd, he ſaw his pow'r expir'd,
Reſign'd to Fate, and with a Sigh retir'd.

being another Propheſy that he ſhould *reſign his Place*, which it is probable all Miniſters do with a *Sigh.*

At the Head of the *Gnomes* he ſets *Umbriel*, a duſky, melancholy Sprite, who makes it his buſineſs to give

Belinda

Belinda the ſpleen; a vile and malicious ſuggeſtion againſt ſome *grave* and *worthy Miniſter*. The Vapours, Phantoms, Viſions, and the like, are the Jealouſies, Fears, and Cries of Danger, that have ſo often affrighted and alarm'd the Nation. Thoſe who are deſcrib'd in the Houſe of *Spleen*, under thoſe ſeveral fantaſtical forms, are the ſame whom their Ill-willers have ſo often called the *Whimſical*.

The two foregoing Spirits being the only conſiderable Characters of the Machinery, I ſhall but juſt mention the *Sylph* that is wounded with the *Sciſſars* at the loſs of the Lock, by whom is undoubtedly underſtood my Lord *Townſhend*, who at that time receiv'd a *Wound* in his character for making the Barrier-Treaty, and was *cut out* of his employment upon the Diſſolution of it: But that Spirit reunites, and receives no harm; to ſignify that it came to nothing, and his Lordſhip had no real hurt by it.

But I muſt not conclude this head of the Characters, without obſerving that our Author has run thro' every Stage of Beings in ſearch of topicks for detraction. As he has characterized ſome perſons under *Angels* and *Men*, ſo he has others under *Animals* and *Things inanimate*: He has even repreſented an eminent Clergyman as a *Dog*, and a noted Writer as a *Tool*. Let us examine the former.

——— *But* Shock, *who thought ſhe ſlept too long,*
Leapt up, and wak'd his Miſtreſs with his Tongue.

'Twas

Then then, Belinda, *if Report say true,*
Thy Eyes first open'd on a Billet-doux.

By this *Stroke* it is manifest he has most audaciously and profanely reflected on Dr. *Sacheverel*, who leapt up, that is, into the Pulpit, and awaken'd *Great Britain* with his *Tongue*, that is, with his *Sermon*, which made so much *Noise*, and for which he has been frequently term'd by others of his Enemies as well as by this Author, a *Dog*. Or perhaps, by his *Tongue* may be more literally meant his *Speech* at his Trial, since immediately thereupon our Author says, her *eyes open'd* on a *Billet-doux*. *Billets doux* being Addresses to Ladies from Lovers, may be aptly interpreted those Addresses of loving Subjects to her Majesty, which ensued that Trial.

The other Instance is at the end of the third *Canto*.

Steel *did the Labours of the Gods destroy,*
And strike to dust th' Imperial Tow'rs of Troy.
Steel *could the Works of mortal Pride confound,*
And hew Triumphal Arches to the Ground.

Here he most impudently attributes the demolition of *Dunkirk*, not to the pleasure of her Majesty, or of her Ministry, but to the frequent instigations of his friend Mr. *Steel*. A very artful Pun to conceal his wicked lampoonery!

Having now consider'd the general intent and scope of the Poem, and open'd the Characters, I shall next dis-

diſcover the malice which is cover'd under the Epiſodes, and particular Paſſages of it.

The Game at *Ombre* is a myſtical repreſentation of the late *War*, which is hinted by his making *Spades* the Trump; Spade in Spaniſh ſignifying a Sword, and being yet ſo painted in the cards of that nation, to which it is well known we owe the original of our cards. In this one place indeed he has unawares paid a compliment to the Queen and her ſucceſs in the War; for *Belinda* gets the better of the *Two* that play againſt her, *viz.* the Kings of France and Spain.

I do not queſtion but every particular Card has its Perſon and Character aſſign'd, which, no doubt, the Author has told his friends in private; but I ſhall only inſtance in the deſcription of the Diſgrace under which the Duke of *Marlborough* then ſuffer'd, which is ſo apparent in theſe verſes:

Ev'n mighty Pam, *that Kings and Queens o'erthrew,*
And mow'd down armies in the fights of Lu,
Sad chance of war! now deſtitute of aid,
Falls undiſtinguiſh'd ———

And that the Author here had an eye to our modern Tranſactions, is very plain, from an unguarded Stroke towards the end of this Game.

And now, as oft in ſome diſtemper'd State,
One once nice Trick *depends the gen'ral Fate.*

After

After the concluſion of the War, the publick Rejoycings and *Thankſgivings* are ridiculed in the two following Lines.

The Nymphs, exulting, fills with ſhouts the ſky,
The Walls, the Woods, and long canals reply.

Immediately upon which there follows a malicious inſinuation in the manner of a Prophecy, (which we have formerly obſerv'd this ſeditious Writer delights in) that the Peace ſhould continue but a ſhort time, and that the day ſhould afterwards be curs'd, which was then celebrated with ſo much joy.

Sudden theſe Honours ſhall be ſnatch'd away,
And curs'd for ever this victorious Day.

As the Game at *Ombre* is a ſatyrical Repreſentation of the late *War*, ſo is the *Tea-Table* that enſues, of the *Council-Table*, and its Conſultations, after the Peace. By this he would hint, that all the advantages we have gain'd by our late extended Commerce, are only Coffee and Tea, or Things of no greater value. That he thought of the *Trade* in this place, appears by the paſſage which repreſents the *Sylphs* particularly careful of the *rich Brocade*; it having been a frequent complaint of our Mercers, that *French Brocades* were imported in great quantities. I will not ſay he means thoſe Preſents of rich *Gold Stuff Suits* which were ſaid to be made her Majeſty by the

King

King of France, tho' I cannot but ſuſpect that he glances at it.

Here this Author, (as well as the ſcandalous *John Dunton*) repreſents the Miniſtry in plain Terms taking *frequent Cups*,

And frequent Cups prolong the rich Repaſt;

for it is manifeſt he meant ſomething more than common Coffee, by his calling it

Coffee, that makes the Politician *wiſe;*

and by telling us, it was this Coffee, that

Sent up in Vapours to the Baron's *brain,*
New Stratagems ———

I ſhall only further obſerve, that it was at this Table the Lock was cut off; for where but at the *Council Board* ſhould the Barrier Treaty be diſſolv'd?

The enſuing *Contention* of the *Parties* upon the Loſs of that Treaty, are deſcrib'd in the Squabbles following the Rape of the Lock; and this he raſhly expreſſes, without any diſguiſe,

All ſide in Parties ———

and here you have a Gentleman who *ſinks beſide the Chair*: A plain allusion to a noble Lord, who loſt his Chair of *Preſident* of the *Council*.

I come next to the *Bodkin*, ſo dreadful in the hand of *Belinda*; by which he intimates the Britiſh *Sceptre*,

ſo rever'd in the hand of our late Auguſt Princeſs. His own Note upon this place tells us, he alludes to a Sceptre; and the Verſes are ſo plain, they need no remark.

The ſame (his antient perſonage to deck)
Her great great Grandſire wore about his Neck,
In three Seal Rings, *which, after melted down,*
Form'd a vaſt Buckle for his Widow's gown;
Her Infant Grandame's Whiſtle next it grew,
The Bells ſhe gingled, and the Whiſtle blew;
Then in a Bodkin grac'd her Mother's Hairs,
Which long ſhe wore, and now Belinda *wears.*

An open Satire upon *Hereditary Right!* The *three Seal Rings* plainly allude to the three Kingdoms.

Theſe are the chief Paſſages in the Battle, by which, as hath before been ſaid, he means the Squabble of Parties. Upon this occaſion he could not end the deſcription without teſtifying his malignant Joy at thoſe diſſentions, from which he forms the proſpect that *both* ſhould be diſappointed, and cries out with triumph, as if it were already accompliſhed,

Behold how oft ambitious Aims are croſt,
And Chiefs contend till all the Prize is loſt.

The Lock at length is turn'd into a *Star*, or the old Barrier-Treaty into a new and glorious *Peace*.

This

This no doubt is what the Author, at the time he printed this Poem, would have been thought to mean; in hopes by that Compliment to eſcape the Puniſhment for the reſt of this Piece. It puts me in mind of a fellow who concluded a bitter Lampoon upon the Prince and Court of his days, with theſe lines:

God ſave the King, the Commons, and the Peers,
And grant the Author long may wear his Ears.

Whatever this Author may think of that *Peace*, I imagine it the moſt *extraordinary Star* that ever appear'd in our Hemiſphere. A Star that is to bring us all the wealth and gold of the Indies; and from whoſe influence, not Mr. *John Partridge* alone, (whoſe worthy labours this writer ſo ungenerouſly ridicule) but all true Britons, may, with no leſs authority than he, prognoſticate *the Fall of Lewis*, in the reſtraint of the exorbitant Power of *France*, and the *Fate of Rome*, in the triumphant condition of the Church of *England*.

We have now conſider'd this Poem in its political view, wherein we have ſhewn, that it hath two different walks of Satire; the one in the Story itſelf, which is a Ridicule on the *late Tranſactions in general*, the other in the Machinery, which is a Satire on the *Miniſters of State in particular*. I ſhall now ſhew that the ſame Poem, taken in another Light,

has a tendency to *Popery*, which is ſecretly inſinuated through the whole.

In the firſt place, he has convey'd to us the Doctrine of *Guardian Angels* and *Patron Saints* in the Machinery of his *Sylphs*, which being a piece of Popiſh Superſtition that hath been exploded ever ſince the Reformation, he would revive under this diſguiſe. Here are all the Particulars which they believe of thoſe Beings, which I ſhall ſum up in a few heads.

1*ſt*. The Spirits are made to concern themſelves with all human Actions in general.

2*dly*. A diſtinct Guardian Spirit or Patron is aſſign'd to each Perſon in particular.

Of theſe am I, who thy Protection claim,
A watchful Sprite ——

3*dly*. They are made directly to inſpire Dreams, Viſions and Revelations.

Her Guardian Sylph prolong'd her balmy Reſt,
'Twas he had ſummon'd to her ſilent bed
The Morning Dream ——

4*thly*. They are made to be ſubordinate in different degrees, ſome preſiding over others. So *Ariel* has his ſeveral Under-Officers at command,

Superior by the Head was Ariel *plac'd.*

5*thly*. They

5*thly*. They are employ'd in various Offices, and each hath his Office aſſign'd him.

Some in the fields of pureſt Æther play,
And bask and whiten in the blaze of Day;
Some guide the courſe, &c.

6*thly*. He hath given his Spirits the charge of the ſeveral parts of *Dreſs*; intimating thereby, that the Saints preſide over the ſeveral parts of *human bodies*. They have one Saint to cure the Tooth-ach, another the Gripes, another the Gout, and ſo of the reſt.

The flutt'ring Fan be Zephyretta's *Care,*
The Drops to thee, Brillante, *we conſign,* &c.

7*thly*. They are repreſented to know the Thoughts of Men.

As on the Noſegay in her breaſt reclin'd,
He watch'd th' Ideas riſing in her mind.

8*thly*. They are made Protectors even to animal and irrational Beings.

Ariel *himſelf ſhall be the Guard of* Shock.

So St. *Anthony* preſides over Hogs, *&c.*

9*thly*. They are made Patrons of whole Kingdoms and Provinces,

Of theſe the chief the Care of Nations own.

So St. *George* is imagin'd by the *Papiſts* to defend *England*, St. *Patrick Ireland*, St. *James Spain*; &c. Now what is the conſequence of all this? By granting that they have this power, we muſt be brought back again to *pray* to them.

The *Toilette* is an artful Recommendation of the *Maſs*, and pompous Ceremonies of the *Church of Rome*. The *unveiling* of the *Altar*, the *Silver Vaſes* upon it, being *robed* in *white* as the Prieſts are upon the chief Feſtivals, and the *Head uncover'd*, are manifeſt marks of this.

A heav'nly Image in the Glaſs appears,
To that ſhe bends ——

plainly denotes *Image Worſhip*.

The *Goddeſs*, who is deck'd with *Treaſures*, *Jewels*, and the *various Offerings of the World*, manifeſtly alludes to the Lady of *Loretto*. You have Perfumes breathing from the *Incenſe Pot* in the following line,

And all Arabia *breathes from yonder box.*

The Character of *Belinda*, as we take it in this third view, repreſents the Popiſh Religion, or the Whore of *Babylon*; who is deſcrib'd in the State this malevolent Author wiſhes for, coming forth in all her glory upon the *Thames*, and overſpreading the whole Nation with Ceremonies.

Not

Not with more Glories in th' ætherial plain,
The Sun firſt riſes o'er the purple Main,
Than iſſuing forth, the rival of his beams
Launch'd on the boſom of the ſilver Thames.

She is dreſs'd with a *Croſs* on her Breaſt, the Enſign of Popery, the *Adoration* of which is plainly recommended in the following lines:

On her white breaſt a ſparkling Croſs *ſhe wore,*
Which Jews might kiſs *and Infidels* adore.

Next he repreſents her as the *Univerſal Church*, according to the boaſts of the Papiſts:

And like the Sun, ſhe ſhines on all alike.

After which he tells us,

If to her ſhare ſome female Errors fall,
Look on her Face, and you'll forget them all.

Tho' it ſhould be granted ſome Errors fall to her ſhare, look on the pompous figure ſhe makes throughout the world, and they are not worth regarding. In the Sacrifice following, you have theſe two lines:

For this, 'ere Phœbus *roſe, he had implor'd*
Propitious Heav'n, and ev'ry Pow'r ador'd,

In the firſt of them, he plainly hints at their riſing to *Matins*; in the ſecond, by adoring *ev'ry Power*, the *Invocation of Saints*.

Belinda's Visits are describ'd with numerous *Wax-lights*, which are always used in the Ceremonial part of the *Romish* Worship.

——— *Visits shall be paid on solemn days,*
When num'rous Wax-lights in bright order blaze.

The *Lunar Sphere* he mentions, opens to us their *Purgatory*, which is seen in the following line:

Since all Things lost on Earth are treasur'd *there.*

It is a Popish Doctrine, that scarce any person quits this world, but he must touch at Purgatory in his way to Heaven; and it is here also represented as the *Treasury* of the *Romish Church*. Nor is it much to be wonder'd at, that the *Moon* should be *Purgatory*, when a learned Divine hath in a late Treatise prov'd the *Sun* to be *Hell*.*

I shall now before I conclude, desire the Reader to compare this Key with those upon any other Pieces, which are suppos'd to have been secret Satires upon the State, either antient or modern; in particular with the Keys to *Petronius Arbiter*, *Lucian*'s true History, *Barclay*'s *Argenis*, and *Rabelais*'s *Garagantua*; and I doubt not he will do me the justice to acknowledge, that the Explanations here laid down, are

* The Reverend Dr. *Swinden*.

deduc'd as naturally, and with as little violence, both from the general *Scope* and *Bent* of the Work, and from the ſeveral *Particulars:* Furthermore, that they are every way as conſiſtent and undeniable, every way as candid as any modern Interpretations of either *Party*, on the Conduct and Writings of the other. And I appeal to the moſt eminent and able *State Decypherers* themſelves, if, according to their Art, any thing can be more fully *prov'd*, or more ſafely *ſworn* to?

To ſum up my whole Charge againſt this Author in a few Words: He has ridicul'd both the preſent Miniſtry and the laſt; abus'd great Stateſmen and great Generals; nay, the Treaties of whole Nations have not eſcap'd him, nor has the Royal Dignity it ſelf been omitted in the Progreſs of his Satire; and all this he has done juſt at the Meeting of a new Parliament. I hope a proper Authority may be made uſe of to bring him to condign Puniſhment. In the mean while I doubt not, if the Perſons moſt concern'd would but order Mr. *Bernard Lintot*, the Printer and Publiſher of this dangerous Piece, to be taken into Cuſtody and examin'd, many farther Diſcoveries might be made both of this Poet's and his Abettor's ſecret Deſigns, which are doubtleſs of the utmoſt Importance to the *Government*.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS of *P. P.*

Clerk of this PARISH.

ADVERTISEMENT.

The Original of the following extraordinary Treatiſe conſiſted of two large Volumes in Folio; which might juſtly be intitled, The Importance of a Man to himſelf: *But, as it can be of very little uſe to any body beſides, I have contented my ſelf to give only this ſhort Abſtract of it, as a Taſte of the* true Spirit of Memoir-Writers.

IN the name of the Lord. Amen. I, P. P. by the Grace of God, Clerk of this Pariſh, writeth this Hiſtory.

Ever ſince I arrived at the age of diſcretion, I had a call to take upon me the function of a Pariſh-clerk:

and

and to that end, it ſeemed unto me meet and profitable to aſſociate myſelf with the Pariſh-clerks of this Land; ſuch I mean as were right worthy in their calling, men of a clear and ſweet Voice, and of becoming gravity.

Now it came to paſs that I was born in the year of our Lord *Anno Domini* 1655, the year wherein our worthy Benefactor Eſquire *Bret*, did add one Bell to the ring of this pariſh. So that it hath been wittily ſaid, "That one and the ſame day did give to "this our Church two rare gifts, its great Bell and "its Clerk.

Even when I was at ſchool, my miſtreſs did ever extol me above the reſt of the youth, in that I had a laudable voice. And it was further-more obſerved, that I took a kindly affection unto that Black letter in which our Bibles are printed. Yea, often did I exerciſe myſelf in ſinging godly-ballads, ſuch as the Lady and Death, the Children in the Wood, and Chevy-Chace; and not like other children, in lewd and trivial ditties. Moreover, while I was a boy, I always adventured to lead the pſalm next after Maſter William Harris, my predeceſſor, who (it muſt be confeſs'd to the Glory of God) was a moſt excellent Pariſh-clerk in that his day.

Yet be it acknowledged, that at the age of ſixteen I became a Company-keeper, being led into idle converſation

verſation by my extraordinary love to Ringing; inſo-much, that in a ſhort time I was acquainted with every ſett of bells in the country: Neither could I be prevail'd upon to abſent myſelf from Wakes, being called thereunto by the harmony of the ſteeple. While I was in theſe ſocieties, I gave my ſelf up to unſpiritual paſtimes, ſuch as wreſtling, dancing, and cudgel-playing; ſo that I often returned to my father's houſe with a broken pate. I had my head broken at Milton by Thomas Wyat, as we play'd a bout or two for an Hat that was edged with ſilver galloon. But in the year following, I broke the head of Henry Stubbs, and obtain'd a hat not inferior to the former. At Yelverton I encountered George Cummins, Weaver, and behold my head was broken a ſecond time! At the wake of Waybrook, I engag'd William Simkins, Tanner, when lo, thus was my head broken a third time, and much blood trickled therefrom. But I adminiſtred to my comfort, ſaying within myſelf, "What man is there, howſoever dextrous in any "craft, who is for aye on his guard?" A week after I had a baſe-born child laid unto me; for in the days of my youth I was look'd upon as a follower of venereal fantaſies: Thus was I led into ſin by the comlineſs of Suſanna Smith, who firſt tempted me and then put me to ſhame; for indeed ſhe was a maiden of a ſeducing eye, and pleaſant feature. I humbled myſelf before the Juſtice, I acknowledged

my

my crime to our Curate, and to do away mine offences and make her ſome attonement, was joined to her in holy wedlock on the ſabbath day following.

How often do thoſe things which ſeem unto us misfortunes, redound to our advantage! For the Miniſter (who had long looked on Suſanna as the moſt lovely of his pariſhioners) liked ſo well of my demeanour, that he recommended me to the honour of being his Clerk, which was then become vacant by the deceaſe of good Maſter William Harris.

Here ends the firſt Chapter; after which follow fifty or ſixty pages of his Amours in geneal, and that particular one with Suſanna his preſent Wife; but I proceed to chapter the 9th.

No ſooner was I elected into mine Office, but I layed aſide the powder'd gallantries of my youth, and became a new man. I conſider'd myſelf as in ſome wiſe of Eccleſiaſtical dignity, ſince by wearing a band, which is no ſmall part of the ornament of our Clergy, I might not unworthily be deem'd, as it were, a ſhred of the linnen veſtment of Aaron.

Thou may'ſt conceive, O Reader, with what concern I perceiv'd the eyes of the congregation fixed upon me, when I firſt took my place at the feet of the Prieſt. When I raiſed the pſalm, how did my voice quaver for

for fear! And when I array'd the ſhoulders of the Miniſter with the ſurplice, how did my joints tremble under me! I ſaid within myſelf, "Remember, Paul, "thou ſtandeſt before men of high worſhip, the wiſe "Mr. Juſtice Freeman, the grave Mr. Juſtice Thom-"ſon, the good Lady Jones, and the two virtuous gen-"tlewomen her daughters; nay the great Sir Tho-"mas Truby, Knight and Baronet, and my young "maſter the Eſquire, who ſhall one day be Lord of "this Manor." Notwithſtanding which, it was my good hap to acquit myſelf to the good liking of the whole congregation; but the Lord forbid I ſhould glory therein.

The next Chapter contains an account how he diſcharg'd the ſeveral duties of his Office; in particular he inſiſts on the following.

I was determined to reform the manifold Corruptions and Abuſes which had crept into the Church.

Firſt, I was eſpecially ſevere in whipping forth Dogs from the Temple, all excepting the lap-dog of the good widow Howard, a ſober dog which yelped not, nor was there offence in his mouth.

Secondly, I did even proceed to moroſeneſs, tho' ſore againſt my heart, unto poor babes, in tearing from them the half-eaten apples which they privily munch'd

munched at Church. But verily it pitied me, for I remember'd the days of my youth.

Thirdly, With the ſweat of my hands, I did make plain and ſmooth the dogs-ears throughout our great Bible.

Fourthly, The Pews and benches, which were formerly ſwept but once in three years, I caus'd every Saturday to be ſwept with a beſom and trimmed.

Fifthly and laſtly, I cauſed the ſurplice to be neatly darned, waſhed, and laid in freſh lavender, (yea, and ſometimes to be ſprinkled with roſe-water) and I had great laud and praiſe from all the neighbouring Clergy, foraſmuch as no pariſh kept the Miniſter in cleaner linnen.

Notwithſtanding theſe his publick cares, in the eleventh chapter he informs us he did not neglect his uſual Occupations as a Handy-craftſman.

Shoes, ſaith he, did I make, (and, if intreated, mend) with good approbation. Faces alſo did I ſhave, and I clipped the hair. Chirurgery alſo I practis'd in the worming of Dogs; but to bleed adventur'd I not, except the poor. Upon this my twofold profeſſion, there paſs'd among men a merry Tale de-

lectable

lectable enough to be rehears'd: How that being overtaken in liquor one Saturday evening, I ſhaved the Prieſt with Spaniſh blacking for ſhoes inſtead of a waſh-ball, and with lamp-black powdered his peruke. But theſe were ſayings of men, delighting in their own conceits more than in the truth. For it is well known, that great was my ſkill in theſe my crafts; yea, I once had the honour of trimming Sir Thomas himſelf, without fetching blood. Furthermore, I was ſought unto to geld the Lady Frances her ſpaniel, which was wont to go aſtray: He was called Toby, that is to ſay, Tobias. And 3dly, I was entruſted with a gorgeous pair of ſhoes of the ſaid Lady, to ſet an heel-piece thereon; and I received ſuch praiſe therefore, that it was ſaid all over the pariſh, I ſhould be recommended unto the King to mend ſhoes for his Majeſty: whom God preſerve! Amen.

The reſt of this Chapter I purpoſely omit, for it muſt be own'd that when he ſpeaks as a Shoemaker he is very abſurd. He talks of Moſes's *pulling off his* ſhoes, *of tanning the* hides *of the* Bulls *of* Baſan, *of* Simon *the* Tanner, *&c. and takes up four or five pages to prove, that when the Apoſtles were inſtructed to travel* without ſhoes, *the precept did not extend to their Succeſſors.*

The next relates how he diſcovered a Thief *with a bible and key, and experimented verſes of the Pſalms that had cured* Agues.

I paſs over many others which inform us of Pariſh affairs only, ſuch as of the Succeſſion of Curates; *a liſt of the* weekly Texts; *what* Pſalms *he choſe on proper occaſions; and what Children were* born *and* bury'd: *The laſt of which articles he concludes thus,*

That the ſhame of Women may not endure, I ſpeak not of Baſtards; neither will I name the Mothers, altho' thereby I might delight many grave women of the pariſh: Even her who hath done penance in the ſheet, will I not mention, foraſmuch as the Church hath been witneſs of her diſgrace: Let the Father, who hath made due compoſition with the Churchwardens to conceal his infirmity, reſt in peace; my pen ſhall not bewray him, for I alſo have ſinned.

The next Chapter contains what he calls a great Revolution in the Church, part of which I tranſcribe.

Now was the long expected time arriv'd, when the Pſalms of King David ſhould be hymned unto the ſame tunes to which he play'd them upon his harp; (ſo was I inform'd by my Singing-maſter, a man right cunning in Pſalmody) Now was our overabundant quaver and trilling done away, and in lieu thereof was inſtituted the Sol-fa, in ſuch guiſe as is ſung in his Majeſty's Chapel. We had London Singing-maſters ſent into every pariſh, like unto Exciſemen;

men; and I alſo was ordained to adjoin myſelf unto them, though an unworthy diſciple, in order to inſtruct my fellow-pariſhioners in this new manner of Worſhip. What tho' they accuſed me of humming through the noſtril, as a Sacbut? yet would I not forego that harmony, it having been agreed by the worthy Pariſh-clerks of London ſtill to preſerve the ſame. I tutored the young men and maidens to tune their voices as it were a pſaltery, and the Church on the Sunday was fill'd with theſe new Hallelujahs.

Then follow full ſeventy Chapters, containing an exact detail of the Law-ſuits *of the Parſon and his Pariſhioners concerning Tythes, and near a hundred pages left blank, with an earneſt deſire that the* Hiſtory might be compleated by any of his ſucceſſors, in whoſe time theſe ſuits ſhould be ended.

The next contains an account of the Briefs *read in the church, and the ſums collected upon each.* For the reparation of nine churches, collected at nine ſeveral times, 2 s. and 7d. ¼. For fifty families ruin'd by fire, 1 s. ½. For an Inundation, a King Charles's groat, given by Lady Frances, &c.

In the next, he laments the diſuſe of Wedding-ſermons, *and celebrates the benefits ariſing from thoſe at* Funerals, *concluding with theſe words:* Ah! let not

the Relations of the deceas'd grudge the ſmall expence of an hat-band, a pair of gloves, and ten ſhillings, for the ſatisfaction they are ſure to receive from a pious Divine, that their father, brother, or boſom wife, are certainly in heaven.

In another, he draws a Panegyrick on one Mrs. Margaret Wilkins, *but after great encomiums, concludes, that notwithſtanding all,* ſhe was an unprofitable Veſſel, being a barren woman, and never once having furniſhed God's church with a Chriſtening.

We find in another Chapter, how he was much ſtagger'd in his belief, and diſturb'd in his conſcience, by an Oxford ſcholar, who had prov'd to him by logick, that Animals might have rational, nay, immortal ſouls; *but how he was again comforted with the reflection,* that if ſo, they might be allowed Chriſtian burial, and greatly augment the fees of the pariſh.

In the two following chapters he is overpowered with Vanity. We are told, how he was conſtantly admitted to all the Feaſts and Banquets of the Church-officers, and the Speeches he there made for the good of the pariſh. How he gave hints to young Clergymen to preach; but above all how he gave a Text for the 30th *of January, which occaſioned a moſt excellent Sermon, the merits of which he takes entirely to himſelf. He gives*

an

an account of a conference he had with the Vicar concerning the Uſe of Texts. Let a preacher (ſaith he) conſider the aſſembly before whom he preacheth, and unto them adapt his Text. *Micah* the 3d and 11th affordeth good matter for Courtiers and court-ſerving men. *The heads of the land judge for reward, and the people thereof judge for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money; yet will they lean upon the Lord, and ſay, Is not the Lord among us?* Were the firſt Miniſter to appoint a preacher before the houſe of Commons, would not he be wiſe to make choice of theſe words? *Give, and it ſhall be given unto ye.* Or before the Lords, *Giving no offence that the Miniſtry be not blamed,* 2 Cor. vi. 3. Or praiſing the warm zeal of an Adminiſtration, *Who maketh his Miniſters a flaming fire,* Pſalm civ. 4. We omit many others of his texts, as too tedious.

From this period, the ſtile of the book riſes extreamly. Before the next chapter was paſted the Effigies of Dr. Sacheverel, *and I found the oppoſite page all on a foam with Politicks.*

We are now (ſays he) arrived at that celebrated Year, in which the Church of England was tried in the perſon of Dr. Sacheverel. I had ever the intereſt of our High-Church at heart, neither would I at any ſeaſon mingle myſelf in the ſocieties of Fanaticks, whom I from my infancy abhorred more than the

Heathen or Gentile. It was in theſe days I bethought myſelf, that much profit might accrue unto our Pariſh, and even unto the Nation, could there be aſſembled together a number of choſen Men of the right ſpirit, who might argue, refine and define, upon high and great matters. Unto this purpoſe, I did inſtitute a weekly Aſſembly of divers worthy men at the Roſe and Crown Alehouſe, over whom myſelf (tho' unworthy) did preſide. Yea, I did read to them the Poſt-Boy of Mr. Roper, and the written letter of Mr. Dyer, upon which we communed afterwards among our ſelves.

Our ſociety was compoſed of the following perſons: Robert Jenkins, Farrier; Amos Turner, Collarmaker; George Pilcocks, late Exciſe-man; Thomas White, Wheel-wright; and myſelf. Firſt, of the firſt, Robert Jenkins.

He was a man of bright parts and ſhrew'd conceit, for he never ſhoed an horſe of a Whig or a Fanatick, but he lamed him ſorely.

Amos Turner, a worthy perſon, rightly eſteemed among us for his ſufferings, in that he had been honoured in the ſtocks, for wearing an Oaken bough.

George Pilcocks, a ſufferer alſo; of zealous and laudable freedom of Speech, inſomuch that his occupation had been taken from him.

Thomas White of good repute likewiſe, for that his Uncle, by the Mother's ſide, had, formerly, been

ſervitor

ſervitor at Maudlin-colledge, where the glorious Sachaverel was educated.

Now were the eyes of all the pariſh upon theſe our weekly councils. In a ſhort ſpace, the Miniſter came among us; he ſpake concerning us and our councils to a multitude of other Miniſters at the Viſitation, and they ſpake thereof unto the Miniſters at London, ſo that even the Biſhops heard and marvelled thereat. Moreover Sir Thomas, Member of Parliament, ſpake of the ſame unto other members of Parliament, who ſpeak thereof unto the Peers of the Realm. Lo! thus did our counſels enter into the hearts of our Generals and our Law-givers; and from henceforth, even as we deviſed, thus did they.

After this, the book is turn'd on a ſudden, from his own Life, *to a* Hiſtory *of all the* publick Tranſactions *of* Europe, *compiled from the news-papers of thoſe times. I could not comprehend the meaning of this, till I perceived at laſt (to my no ſmall Aſtoniſhment) that all the Meaſures of the four laſt years of the* Queen, *together with the peace at* Utrecht, *which have been uſually attributed to the E—— of O——, D—— of O——, Lord H—— and B——, and other great men; do here moſt plainly appear, to have been wholly owing to* Robert Jenkins, Amos Turner, George Pilcocks, Thomas White, *but above all,* P. P.

The reader may be ſure I was very inquiſitive after this extraordinary writer, whoſe work I have here abſtracted. I took a journey into the Country on purpoſe; but could not find the leaſt trace of him: till by accident I met an old Clergyman, who ſaid he cou'd not be poſitive, but thought it might be one Paul Philips, *who had been dead about twelve years. And upon enquiry, all we could learn of that perſon from the neighbourhood, was, That he had been taken notice of for* ſwallowing Loaches, *and remember'd by ſome people by a* black and white Cur with one Ear, *that conſtantly follow'd him.*

In the Church-yard, I read his Epitaph, ſaid to be written by himſelf.

O Reader, if that thou canſt read,
Look down upon this Stone;
Do all we can, Death is a man
That never ſpareth none.

THOUGHTS

ON

VARIOUS SUBJECTS.

I.

PARTY is the madneſs of Many, for the gain of a Few.

II.

There never was any Party, Faction, Sect, or Cabal whatſoever, in which the moſt ignorant were not the moſt violent: For a Bee is not a buſier animal than a Blockhead. However, ſuch inſtruments are neceſſary to Politicians; and perhaps it may be with States as with Clocks, which muſt have ſome dead weight hanging at them, to help and regulate the motion of the finer and more uſeful parts.

III.

To endeavour to work upon the Vulgar with fine Senſe, is like attempting to hew Blocks with a Razor.

IV.

Fine Senſe and exalted Senſe are not half ſo uſeful as common Senſe: There are forty Men of Wit for one Man of Senſe: And he that will carry nothing about him but Gold, will be every day at a loſs for want of readier change.

V. Learn-

V.

Learning is like Mercury, one of the moſt powerful and excellent things in the world in ſkilful hands; in unſkilful, the moſt miſchievous.

VI.

The niceſt Conſtitutions of Government are often like the fineſt pieces of Clock-work; which depending on ſo many Motions, are therefore more ſubject to be out of order.

VII.

Every man has juſt as much Vanity as he wants Underſtanding.

VIII.

Modeſty, if it were to be recommended for nothing elſe, this were enough, that the pretending to little leaves a man at eaſe, whereas boaſting requires a perpetual labour to appear what he is not. If we have Senſe, Modeſty beſt proves it to others; if we have none, it beſt hides our want of it. For as Bluſhing will ſometimes make a Whore paſs for a virtuous Woman, ſo Modeſty may make a Fool ſeem a man of Senſe.

IX.

It is not ſo much the being exempt from Faults, as the having overcome them, that is an advantage to us: it being with the follies of the mind as with the weeds of a field, which if deſtroy'd and conſum'd upon the place of their birth, enrich and improve it more, than if none had ever ſprung there.

X.

To pardon thoſe abſurdities in ourſelves, which we cannot ſuffer in others, is neither better nor worſe than

than to be more willing to be fools our ſelves, than to have others ſo.

XI.

A Man ſhou'd never be aſham'd to own he has been in the wrong, which is but ſaying, in other words, that he is wiſer to day than he was yeſterday.

XII.

Our Paſſions are like Convulſion Fits, which tho' they make us ſtronger for the time, leave us weaker ever after.

XIII.

To be angry, is to revenge the fault of others upon ourſelves.

XIV.

A brave man thinks no one his Superior who does him an injury, for he has it then in his power to make himſelf ſuperior to the other, by forgiving it.

XV.

To relieve the Oppreſs'd is the moſt glorious Act a Man is capable of; it is in ſome meaſure doing the buſineſs of God and Providence.

XVI.

Superſtition is the Spleen of the Soul.

XVII.

Atheiſts put on a falſe Courage and Alacrity in the midſt of their Darkneſs and Apprehenſions; like Children, who when they go in the dark, will ſing for fear.

XVIII.

An Atheiſt is but a mad ridiculous derider of Piety, but a Hypocrite makes a ſober jeſt of God and Religion.

Religion. He finds it eaſier to be upon his knees, than to riſe to do a good Action; like an impudent Debtor, who goes every day and talks familiarly to his Creditor, without ever paying what he owes.

XIX.

What Tully ſays of War, may be apply'd to diſputing, it ſhould be always ſo manag'd as to remember that the only end of it is Peace: But generally true Diſputants are like true Sportſmen, their whole Delight is in the purſuit; and a Diſputant no more cares for the Truth, than the Sportſman for the Hare.

XX.

The Scripture in time of Diſputes is like an open Town in time of War, which ſerves indifferently the occaſions of both Parties; each makes uſe of it for the preſent turn, and then reſigns it to the next comer to do the ſame.

XXI.

Such as are ſtill obſerving upon others, are like thoſe who are always abroad at other mens houſes, reforming every thing there, while their own run to ruin.

XXII.

When Men grow virtuous in their old Age, they only make a Sacrifice to God of the Devil's leavings.

XXIII.

When we are young, we are ſlaviſhly employ'd in procuring ſomething whereby we may live comfortably when we grow old; and when we are old, we perceive it is too late to live as we propos'd.

XXIV. People

XXIV.

People are ſcandaliz'd if one laughs at what they call a ſerious thing. Suppoſe I were to have my head cut off to-morrow, and all the world were talking of it to-day, yet why might not I laugh to think, what a buſtle is here about my head?

XXV.

The greateſt advantage I know of being thought a Wit by the world, is that it gives one the greater freedom of playing the Fool.

XXVI.

We ought in humanity no more to deſpiſe a man for the misfortunes of the Mind, than for thoſe of the Body, when they are ſuch as he cannot help. Were this thoroughly conſider'd, we ſhould no more laugh at one for having his brains crack'd, than for having his head broke.

XXVII.

A Man of Wit is not incapable of Buſineſs, but above it. A ſprightly generous Horſe is able to carry a Pack-ſaddle as well as an Aſs, but he is too good to be put to the drudgery.

XXVIII.

Wherever I find a great deal of Gratitude in a poor man, I take it for granted, there would be as much Generoſity if he were a rich man.

XXIX.

Flowers of Rhetorick in Sermons and ſerious diſcourſes, are like the blue and red Flowers in Corn, pleaſing to thoſe who come only for amuſement, but prejudicial

prejudicial to him who would reap the profit.

XXX.

When two people compliment each other with the choice of any thing, each of them generally gets that which he likes leaſt.

XXXI.

He who tells a lye, is not ſenſible how great a taſk he undertakes, for he muſt be forc'd to invent twenty more to maintain that one.

XXXII.

Giving advice is many times only the privilege of ſaying a fooliſh thing one's ſelf, under pretence of hindring another from doing one.

XXXIII.

'Tis with followers at Court, as with followers on the Road, who firſt beſpatter thoſe that go before, and then tread on their heels.

XXXIV.

Falſe Happineſs is like falſe Money, it paſſes for a time as well as the true, and ſerves ſome ordinary occaſions: but when it is brought to the touch, we find the lightneſs and allay, and feel the loſs.

XXXV.

Daſtardly Men are like ſorry Horſes who have but juſt ſpirit and mettle enough to be miſchievous.

XXXVI.

Some people will never learn any thing, for this reaſon, becauſe they underſtand every thing too ſoon.

XXXVII.

A Perſon who is too nice an obſerver of the buſineſs of the crowd, like one who is too curious in obſerving the labour of the Bees, will often be ſtung for his curioſity.

XXXVIII.

A Man of Buſineſs may talk of Philoſophy, a Man who has none may practice it.

XXXIX.

There are ſome Solitary wretches who ſeem to have left the reſt of mankind only as Eve left Adam, to meet the Devil in private.

XL.

The Vanity of human life is like a River, conſtantly paſſing away, and yet conſtantly coming on.

XLI.

I ſeldom ſee a noble Building, or any great piece of Magnificence and Pomp, but I think, how little is all this to ſatisfy the ambition, or to fill the Idea, of an immortal Soul?

XLII.

'Tis a certain truth, that a man is never ſo eaſy or ſo little impos'd upon, as among people of the beſt ſenſe: It coſts far more trouble to be admitted or continu'd in ill company than in good; as the former have leſs underſtanding to be employ'd, ſo they have more vanity to be pleas'd; and to keep a fool conſtantly in good humour with himſelf and with others, is no very eaſy taſk.

XLIII.

The difference between what is commonly call'd ordinary company, and good company, is only hearing the

the ſame things ſaid in a little room or in a large Salon, at ſmall Tables or at great Tables, before two candles or twenty ſconces.

XLIV.

It is with narrow-ſoul'd people as with narrow-neck'd-bottles: the leſs they have in them, the more noiſe they make in pouring it out.

XLV.

Many Men have been capable of doing a wiſe thing, more a cunning thing, but very few a generous thing.

XLVI.

Since 'tis reaſonable to doubt moſt things, we ſhould moſt of all doubt that Reaſon of ours which wou'd demonſtrate all things.

XLVII.

To buy Books, as ſome do who make no uſe of them, only becauſe they were publiſh'd by an eminent Printer; is much as if a man ſhould buy Cloaths that did not fit him, only becauſe they were made by ſome famous Taylor.

XLVIII.

'Tis as offenſive to ſpeak Wit in a fool's company, as it would be ill manners to whiſper in it; he is diſpleas'd at both for the ſame reaſon, becauſe he is ignorant of what is ſaid.

XLIX.

Falſe Criticks rail at falſe Wits, as Quacks and Impoſtors are ſtill cautioning us to beware of Counterfeits, and decry others cheats only to make more way for their own.

L. Old

L.

Old Men, for the moſt part, are like old Chronicles; that give you dull, but true accounts of times paſt, and are worth knowing only on that ſcore.

LI.

There ſhould be, methinks, as little Merit in loving a Woman for her Beauty, as in loving a Man for his Proſperity; both being equally ſubject to change.

LII.

We ſhould manage our Thoughts in compoſing any work, as Shepherds do their Flowers in making a Garland, firſt ſelect the choiceſt, and then diſpoſe them in the moſt proper Places, where they give a luſtre to each other.

LIII.

As handſome Children are more a diſhonour to a deform'd Father than ugly ones, becauſe unlike himſelf; ſo good thoughts, own'd by a Plagiary, bring him more ſhame than his own ill ones. When a poor thief appears in rich garments, we immediately know they are none of his own.

LIV.

Human Brutes, like other Beaſts, find ſnares and poiſon in the proviſions of life, and are allur'd by their Appetites to their deſtruction.

LV.

The moſt poſitive men are the moſt credulous; ſince they moſt believe themſelves, and adviſe moſt with their falſeſt Flatterer and worſt enemy, their own Self-love.

LVI.

Get your Enemies to read your works, in order to mend them, for your Friend is ſo much your ſecond-ſelf, that he will judge too like you.

LVII.

Women uſe Lovers as they do Cards; they play with 'em a while, and when they have got all they can by 'em, throw 'em away, call for new ones, and then perhaps loſe by the new ones all they got by the old ones.

LVIII.

Honour in a Woman's mouth, like the Oath in the mouth of a Gameſter, is ever ſtill moſt us'd as their truth is moſt queſtion'd.

LIX.

Women, as they are like riddles in being unintelligible, ſo generally reſemble them in this, that they pleaſe us no longer when once we know them.

LX.

A Man who admires a fine Woman, has yet no more reaſon to wiſh himſelf her huſband, than one who admir'd the Heſperian Fruit wou'd have had to wiſh himſelf the Dragon that kept it.

LXI.

He who marries a wife becauſe he can't always live chaſtly, is much like a man who finding a few humours in his body, reſolves to wear a perpetual bliſter.

LXII.

Marry'd people, for being ſo cloſely united, are but the apter to part; as knots, the harder they are pull'd, break the ſooner.

LXIII. A

LXIII.

A Family is but too often a Commonwealth of Malignants: What we call the Charities and Ties of affinity, prove but ſo many ſeparate and claſhing intereſts: the ſon wiſhes the death of the father; the younger brother that of the elder; the elder repines at the ſiſters portions: When any of them marry, there are new diviſions, and new animoſities. It is but natural and reaſonable to expect all this, and yet we fancy no comfort but in a Family.

LXIV.

Authors in France ſeldom ſpeak ill of each other, but when they have a perſonal pique; Authors in England ſeldom ſpeak well of each other, but when they have a perſonal friendſhip.

LXV.

There is nothing wanting to make all rational and diſintereſted people in the world of one Religion, but that they ſhould talk together every day.

LXVI.

Men are grateful, in the ſame degree that they are reſentful.

LXVII.

The longer we live, the more we ſhall be convinc'd, that it is reaſonable to love God, and deſpiſe Man, as far as we know either.

LXVIII.

That character in converſation which commonly paſſes for Agreeable, is made up of civility and falſehood.

LXIX.

A ſhort and certain way to obtain the character of a reaſonable and wiſe man, is, whenever any one tells you his opinion, to comply with it.

LXX.

What is generally accepted as Virtue in women, is very different from what is thought ſo in men: A very good woman would make but a paltry man.

LXXI.

Some people are commended for a giddy kind of Good humour, which is as much a virtue as Drunkenneſs.

LXXII.

Thoſe people only will conſtantly trouble you with doing little offices for them, who leaſt deſerve you ſhould do them any.

LXXIII.

We are ſometimes apt to wonder, to ſee thoſe people proud who have done the meaneſt things; whereas a conſciouſneſs of having done poor things, and a ſhame of hearing of them, often make the compoſition we call Pride.

LXXIV.

An Excuſe is worſe and more terrible than a Lye: For an Excuſe is a *Lye guarded*.

LXXV.

Praiſe is like Ambergriſe: a little whiff of it, and by ſnatches, is very agreeable; but when a man holds a whole lump of it to your Noſe, it is a ſtink, and ſtrikes you down.

LXXVI.

The general Cry is againſt Ingratitude, but ſure the

the complaint is miſ-plac'd, it ſhou'd be againſt Vanity. None but direct villains are capable of wilful Ingratitude; but almoſt every body is capable of thinking he hath done more than another deſerves, while the other thinks he hath receiv'd leſs than he deſerves.

LXXVII.

I never knew any man in my life, who cou'd not bear another's misfortunes perfectly like a Chriſtian.

LXXVIII.

Several Explanations of Caſuiſts, to multiply the Catalogue of Sins may be called *Amendments* to the *Ten Commandments*.

LXXIX.

'Tis obſervable that the Ladies frequent Tragedies more than Comedies: The reaſon may be, that in Tragedy their ſex is deify'd and ador'd, in Comedy expos'd and ridicul'd.

LXXX.

The Character of Covetouſneſs is what a man generally acquires more through ſome niggardlineſs, or ill grace, in little and inconſiderable things, than in expences of any conſequence. A very few pounds a year would eaſe that man of the Scandal of Avarice.

LXXXI.

Some men's Wit is like a dark lanthorn, which ſerves their own turn, and guides them their own way: but is never known (according to the Scripture Phraſe) either to ſhine forth before Men, or to glorify their Father in heaven.

LXXXII.

It often happens that thoſe are the beſt people, whoſe characters have been moſt injur'd by ſlanderers:

As we uſually find that to be the ſweeteſt fruit which the birds have been pecking at.

LXXXIII.

The people all running to the Capital city, is like a confluence of all the animal ſpirits to the heart; a ſymptom that the Conſtitution is in danger.

LXXXIV.

The wonder we often expreſs at our neighbours keeping dull company, wou'd leſſen, if we reflected, that moſt people ſeek companions leſs to be talk'd to, than to talk.

LXXXV.

Amuſement is the happineſs of thoſe that cannot think.

LXXVI.

Never ſtay dinner for a Clergyman who is to make a morning viſit e'er he comes; for he will think it his duty to dine with any greater man that aſks him.

LXXXVII.

A contented man is like a good tennis-player, who never fatigues and confounds himſelf with running eternally after the ball, but ſtays till it comes to him.

LXXXVIII.

Two things are equally unaccountable to reaſon, and not the object of reaſoning; the Wiſdom of God, and the Madneſs of Man.

LXXXIX.

Many men, prejudic'd early in diſ-favour of mankind by bad maxims, never aim at making friendſhips; and while they only think of avoiding the

Evil, miſs of the Good that would meet them. They begin the world knaves, for prevention, while others only end ſo, after diſappointment.

XC.

No woman ever hates a man for being in love with her; but many a woman hates a man for being a friend to her.

XCI.

The eye of a Critick is often like a Miſcroſcope, made ſo very fine and nice, that it diſcovers the atoms, grains, and minuteſt particles, without ever comprehending the whole, comparing the parts, or ſeeing all at once the harmony.

XCII.

A King may be a Tool, a thing of ſtraw; but if he ſerves to frighten our enemies, and ſecure our property, it's well enough: A ſcarecrow is a thing of ſtraw, but it protects the Corn.

XCIII.

The greateſt things and the moſt praiſe-worthy, that can be done for the publick good, are not what require great parts, but great honeſty: Therefore for a King to make an amiable character, he needs only to be a man of common honeſty, well adviſed.

XCIV.

Notwithſtanding the common complaint of the knavery of men in power, I have known no great Miniſters or men of parts in buſineſs, ſo wicked as their Inferiors; their ſenſe and knowledge preſerves them from a hundred common rogueries, and when they become bad, it is generally more from the neceſſity of their ſituation, than from a natural bent to evil.

XCV. What-

XCV.

Whatever may be ſaid againſt a Premiere or Sole Miniſter, the evil of ſuch an one, in an Abſolute Government, may not be great: For it is poſſible that almoſt any Miniſter may be a better man than a King born and bred.

XCVI.

A man coming to the water ſide is ſurrounded by all the crew: every one is officious, every one making applications, every one offering his ſervices; the whole buſtle of the place ſeems to be only for him. The ſame man going from the water-ſide, no noiſe made about him, no creature takes notice of him, all let him paſs with utter neglect! The picture of a Miniſter when he comes into power, and when he goes out.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM 23 JU 1904